

## FOREWORD

The opinions expressed here are those of the author and do not reflect those of the Corporation of the District of Oak Bay

Compiling the history of the Municipality of the District of Oak Bay has not been an easy task. The majority of the very early settlers have long since passed away and I discovered, in my search for information, that the living relatives of those early pioneers had burned or otherwise disposed of scrapbooks and photographs which would have been of inestimable value today.

I have searched through the entire files of Council Minutes from the date of incorporation to the present time but information has not been recorded in a manner to provide important data so necessary in determining why the Council made certain decisions and how those decisions might have affected the community at a later date. Many early records have been lost or are otherwise not available in the municipal offices or provincial departments, all adding to the difficulty of providing authentic information.

Rather than write the history as a continuing sequence, I have divided it into seven parts in order that the reader may be able to select a particular phase in the succession of events if it is not desired to read the entire history at one time.

I gratefully acknowledge the help received from Mr. Willard E. Ireland, the Provincial Archivist and Librarian, and his staff in providing information and pictures; Mr. Archie Wills for his help with early sporting events; Mr. D. A. Whysker, Mr. Robert Duke and Mr. Colin D. Wyatt of the municipal office staff for supplying available information in order that this humble effort might be completed in a somewhat coherent manner.

G. Murdoch

I N D E X

PART ONE	Before the Settlers Came
PART TWO	The Years 1843 to 1906
PART THREE	The Developing Years
PART FOUR	The Church in Community Life
PART FIVE	Education
PART SIX	Public Protection
PART SEVEN	Recreation

APPENDIX:

Tax rates through the years  
Bank loans until taxes collected  
Members of Council -- 1906-1968  
Oak Bay street names and origins

----- 0 -----

A HISTORY OF THE MUNICIPALITY OF OAK BAY

1968

# History of the Municipality of Oak Bay

## PART ONE

### Before the Settlers Came

## Before the White Man Came

Native Indians occupied several areas on the shores of Oak Bay for perhaps several thousand years prior to the arrival of the early explorers.

There is no record of any detailed study of the archaeology of Oak Bay ever having been made. An attempt was made, however, to establish at least a partial history of the people who lived in the area in prehistoric times. In his book, "Archaeology of the Gulf of Georgia and Puget Sound" published in 1907, Harlan I. Smith states: "... *shell heaps were found on the Bowker Farm at Oak Bay, about a mile north of the Oak Bay Hotel and a quarter of a mile north of these were others.*" On page 357, the author describes several artifacts found at this site and also the remains of fortifications, house sites and burial places found on the point on the easterly side of Loon Bay (next to the present Royal Victoria Yacht Club property).

Another book, "Cairns of British Columbia and Washington" by Harlan I. Smith and G. Fowke, states on page 58 "... *about four miles northeast of Victoria, on land belonging to the Hudson's Bay Company and sloping toward Cadboro Bay, were several hundred cairns made of boulders, apparently taken from a native outcrop at this place.*" It was on this site that a group of archaeologists, in company with members of the Natural History Society of Victoria, made their principal examination of cairns. These cairns covered single bodies, buried without grave offerings. Whether they were ordinary men of a tribe or those vested with authority is unknown.

When the Uplands was developed as a residential subdivision, boulders were taken from the cairns for building construction and for rockeries associated with landscaping. Some of the palatial homes on this site may have skeletons of former braves under their basements or beneath their lush lawns, but no resident has ever reported seeing a ghost brandishing a tomahawk or spear.

Two of these cairns, still intact, were discovered in Uplands Park early in 1959 and the municipal authorities decided to fence them in for posterity. This work was never carried out and in more recent years these large boulders were removed by municipal workmen for use as barricades on roads leading from the main circular driveway. This required the use of a derrick and flat-bodied truck, indicating that the natives who placed them originally must have been muscular individuals.

Apparently there were several groups, or tribes, of Indians who made their winter camps in villages stretching along the coastline from Sidney to Beecher Bay. Authorities do not agree on the number of these groups but one, Professor Boas, has stated that there were 12 in all. They spoke a common language called "Salish", which was also common to those who frequented the coastal areas of Washington (Oregon) and along the Fraser River.

For the most part, the coastal Indians appear to have been comparatively peaceful people. It is known, however, that at least one tribe was not averse to violence for we find that in 1854 James Douglas (later, Sir James), writing to Archibald Barclay of London, England, mentioned that "... *about noon the 26th. of May, Thomas Grenham arrived from the Cadboro Bay Farm in a state of great alarm, with a report that the place had been attacked and taken by several hundred Indians and that he had escaped*

*with difficulty from their hands... the Indians who had committed the deed had made a precipitate retreat ... I learned they had attacked Mr. Baillie ... he fought stoutly and knocked two of them down before he was himself felled to the ground by a blow on the head."* It was later established that the raiding party belonged to a tribe of Cape Fox Indians who had on previous occasions stolen cattle from the farm. There appears to be no record of their being brought to justice, or whether Baillie survived the blow from the Indian war club.

Shortly after Fort Victoria was established, many of the groups, including those from Oak Bay, moved to the land area opposite to the Fort (now known as the Victoria Industrial Reserve at the westerly end of the Johnson Street Bridge). The composite tribe was then known as "Songhees" (possibly a corruption of the word "Stsanges", the name of one of the groups). There they remained until moved (around 1913) by the government to a new reserve in the Admirals Road/Craigflower area of Esquimalt. They continued to make camps at Cordova and Cadboro Bays and at Willows Beach when storms caught them in their travels. These people never travelled by land -- always by water.

Either the cartographer was a practical joker or Bowker Creek must have been considerably larger than today, for an early map describes it as the "Thames River". Even as late as 1912, reference is made to the "Thames Valley" in municipal documents. A later map of 1855 calls it "Tod's Stream" and later still, following the death of John Tod, it became known as "Bowker Creek". Where the stream joined the sea there was quite a sizeable ravine (later used as a garbage dump) and every indication points to the fact that there was once an Indian village on the present site of the fire and police building. When work on this building was in progress a large midden was uncovered, from which was extracted a great number of Indian artifacts which would have been of considerable value to anthropologists. Unfortunately, these were carried off by school pupils and others.

In 1959, university students under the guidance of the Provincial Department of Anthropology excavated another large midden on Kitty's I slet on the east side of McNeill Bay, or "Shoal Bay" as it is sometimes called. Many valuable and interesting artifacts were exhumed on this site.

Reference to the Indian people would be incomplete without mention of Jimmie Chicken. He was a member of a group which had its headquarters village on Chatham Island but, for some unknown reason, he took up his abode in a little shack on the lee side of Mary Tod Island where he lived for several years with his wife Jenny who was his pride and joy.

Mrs. Haynes used to recall with considerable mirth the time she gave Jenny a bright red petticoat which she herself did not like. Jenny was so thrilled that she went out on the road (now Beach Drive) and proceeded to strip to her bare skin. Putting on the new garment, she gathered up her former clothes and went skipping toward the beach and her canoe. She was seen paddling furiously toward the island, no doubt to impress her husband with her new duds.

Jimmie, a short and stockily built man, had customers among the early settlers but his main customer was John Virtue of the Mount Baker Hotel to whom the little Indian sold the bulk of his produce of the sea. Virtue befriended the little native in many ways

and no doubt Jimmie and Jenny enjoyed many a good meal provided by the hotel proprietor.

When, in 1900, Jimmie took off for the Happy Hunting Grounds he had a massive Indian funeral. Long time residents of Oak Bay assert that there were at least a hundred canoes drawn up on Oak Bay Beach where the natives went through their ceremonial dances to the beat of Indian drums. The body was then loaded aboard a large canoe and the whole armada took off for Chatham Island. There, Jimmie was buried with further ceremonies and the headboard marking his grave still exists on the site. Many of the old-timers still refer to Mary Todd Island as Jimmie Chicken's Island, as it was known when he lived there.

## The Early Explorers

There is no definite record of the first white man to set foot on the soil of what is now the Municipality of Oak Bay prior to 1843 and the coming of the Hudson's Bay Company.

It is known that Captain Charles William Barkley sailed up the waterway between Vancouver Island and the Washington coast in 1787, naming it the Strait of Juan de Fuca. How far he proceeded on this journey is uncertain.

Three years later, in June 1790, Sub.Lieutenant Manuel Quimper of the Spanish Navy sailed the same course in the commandeered British sloop "Princess Royal", going east and north along the shore of the island. Although his diary (now in the Provincial Archives) does not record the event, it is logical to believe that as he scanned the coastline he noted the high hill behind the point (Harling Point) at the entrance to the bay -- later named "McNeill" -- and the natural curiosity of the explorer compelled him to want to go to the top to gain a better view of the terrain which lay beyond. He probably sailed his vessel into the bay, dropped anchor and, with an armed escort party, went ashore to carry out this intent. If this actually took place, he was the first white man to set foot on this land.

Quimper was evidently not a man who sought fame and glory for he gave his own name to none of the places he visited in his travels. He apparently had a strong feeling of comradeship for his first officer, Gonzales Lopez de Haro, and in his honour the hill was named "Gonzales". Later, the point of land at the southeasterly extremity of the seaward boundary of Oak Bay was named "Gonzales Point". Again, the first mate was honoured by the naming of the stretch of water off the coast as "Haro Strait". Still later, the first officer's middle name was used in the naming of an island in the present San Juan group as "Lopez Island". The following year -- 1791 -- the Spaniard Lieutenant Francisco Eliza explored what is now the Strait of Georgia.

The last of the Spaniards sailed these waters in 1792. In that year, Captain George Vancouver recorded meeting Captains Galliano and Valdez in their respective vessels off what is now Point Grey. Captain Vancouver was the only explorer known to have circum-navigated the island which bears his name, but there is no record of any of these men having set foot on the shore of Oak Bay.

# History of the Municipality of Oak Bay

## PART TWO

The Years 1843 - 1906



## 1843 - 1906

For the benefit of those who may not be too conversant with the early history of Canada's most westerly Province, mention must be made at this point of events which led to the establishment of Fort Victoria, from which the City of Victoria and the adjoining municipalities, including Oak Bay, later developed.

In the early days of exploration there were two fur-trading companies located in Canada. The first was the British organization known as the Hudson's Bay Company whose Charter, granted by King Charles II on May 2, 1670, gave the company the upkeep of settlements and, as a reward for its efforts, the rights to all the lands, rivers and other waters which might be discovered beyond Hudson Strait, together with all the natural resources of the region which might be discovered.

Finally, after the British conquest of Canada and the French defeat in 1763, a number of Canadian patriots formed another fur-trading company known as the Northwest Trading Company. This was probably the most efficient organization operating in North America at that time and bitter rivalry developed between the two companies.

The first explorer of the new company, Alexander Mackenzie, who was the first white man to lead an expedition across America north of Mexico, arrived at Echo Harbour near Bella Coola on the Pacific Coast on July 23, 1793. He was quickly followed by others of the company and, in 1805, Simon Fraser established Fort McLeod, the first trading post. In the years following Fort Fraser, Fort St. James and Fort George (now the City of Prince George) were established. It was from Fort George that Fraser commenced the descent of the river that bears his name, reaching tidewater at Musqueam on July 2, 1808. Meanwhile, another of the company's intrepid explorers, David Thompson (Thompson River named for him), had been active in the Kootenay region, finally working his way down the Columbia River to its mouth on the shore of the Pacific Ocean.

In 1810 an American, John Jacob Astor, organized the Pacific Fur Company and sent expeditions by land and sea to establish Fort Astoria at the mouth of the Columbia River. In 1811 his men penetrated into the Thompson River country, establishing a trading post at Kamloops the following year. At the same time, the Northwest Company also located a trading post in the same area. When the War of 1812 broke out Astor sold his interests to the Canadian company -- strangely enough, the only organization maintaining British interests in the west at that time.

Owing to the large expenditure of money in their rivalry with the Hudson's Bay Company, the Nor'westers were brought to the verge of bankruptcy and in 1821 they were absorbed by their former rival. With the union of the two groups came a new policy of expansion and the headquarters in Oregon were moved upstream from Astoria to a new and larger post on the north bank of the Columbia and called Fort Vancouver. In 1827 Fort Langley was established on the Fraser River as the first post on the coastal region of what was later to become British Columbia.

At that time, no boundary line separated British and American interests in the Pacific northwestern territory and great numbers of American settlers were by then moving westward from the Missouri River into Oregon and the Columbia Valley. The officials of the Hudson's Bay Company realized that this influx of new settlers would rapidly change

the status quo and, fearful that a boundary might be established farther north dividing the two countries, it was decided to establish a new fort on the southern tip of Vancouver Island as alternate headquarters.

The new fort was established in 1843 by James Douglas (later, Sir James), Chief Factor of the Company. The first officer in charge of the fort was Charles Ross, who was brought from Fort McLaughlin. Fifty other men were brought from the now abandoned forts at Taku and Bella Bella. That the decision by the Company was a wise one was soon confirmed.

In that same year a provisional government was established by the settlers in the Willamette Valley of Oregon and agitation commenced for the creation of a territorial government. British and American interests clashed over jurisdiction and, just short of the brink of war, the matter was settled by the Treaty of Oregon which established the boundary as the 49th parallel, from the Rockies to the Pacific, in 1846. Two years later, the territory of Oregon was established with its boundaries extending from the Rockies to the Pacific and from the 42nd to the 49th parallel.

The British government then became concerned lest hordes of American settlers swarm over the border and this resulted in the establishment of the Crown Colony of Vancouver Island on March 11, 1850 with Richard Blanshard as first governor. Finding himself unpopular with the Hudson's Bay people, he resigned two years later and Douglas became governor and the colony was placed under the jurisdiction of the Hudson's Bay Company.

In 1852 a large number of American prospectors started a minor gold rush to the Queen Charlotte Islands and this territory was elevated to a lieutenant-dependency under Governor Douglas to prevent possible annexation by the United States.

When the great gold rush to the Fraser and Thompson Rivers started in 1858 fear was again engendered that the American hordes swarming into the country might cause the United States to claim the territory as they had in Oregon. The British Colonial Office moved swiftly to create a new colony and on August 2, 1858 the Crown Colony of British Columbia was established, also with Douglas as its governor.

Four years later, in 1862, the City of Victoria was incorporated and the old fort and its buildings were demolished in November, 1864.

Joseph Despard Pemberton had been sent from England to assume the duties of Surveyor-General and Engineer to the Hudson's Bay Company, arriving at the fort in 1851. He must have had little time to engage in a game of cricket or even the English custom of afternoon tea for during his term in office he made progressive surveys of the area around the fort, Saanich, Esquimalt and the Cowichan area -- the latter then occupied by hostile Indians. Later, he conducted surveys in the Sooke and Metchosin areas, the Nanaimo coal district, Qualicum and the Alberni-Barkley Sound area. He laid out the original townsite of Victoria, supervised the construction of its roads, designed and built its bridges and erected many buildings ... among them, the first legislative buildings and the first school and church.

As Surveyor-General, he must have been responsible for establishing the boundary

lines of the large parcels of land into which Oak Bay was divided between five owners prior to 1858, as shown on an early map of that date.

It was apparently the custom of the Hudson's Bay Company to make land available at a very modest price to those who had faithfully served the Company. Several figures have been quoted by historians but it would appear that \$5 per acre was about average, depending on the nature of the land and the amount of rock thereon.

At this point, it might be advisable to mention that the Municipality of Oak Bay has a total land area of 2,552 acres and, of this total, 630 acres are comprised of rock or extensive rocky outcroppings.

In the division of the land east of Foul Bay Road to the sea, the Hudson's Bay Company reserved to itself the northern portion consisting of 1,118 acres of arable land in which was included the Company's Uplands Farm. The exact date on which this farm was established is uncertain but it was between 1843 and 1850. Why they decided on this location, some four miles from the fort, is a mystery since there was ample acreage available for farm purposes close to the fort and thus protected from sporadic raids by marauding Indians, such as the Uplands Farm was subjected to from time to time.

A wharf for the farm was built on almost the exact spot where the present Royal Victoria Yacht Club now stands. There were barns for livestock, accommodation for the 17 employees and a residence for the farm superintendent, whose name has been variously given as Bayley and Baillie, the latter spelling being used by James Douglas and the former in reference to C. A. Bayley, a son of the superintendent and a pioneer school teacher who came from England on the "Tory" in 1851. The Company buildings were the first structures to be erected in Oak Bay.

John Tod, Chief Trader of the Hudson's Bay Company, built the first private residence in the territory in 1850. This house, still in a remarkable state of preservation, stands today on the original site at 2564 Heron Street. In one of Tod's early letters to a friend in England, he stated, "*... from my new home, I have wonderful views of the sea and mountains in all directions.*" Whether at that time he owned the extensive acreage shown on the 1858 map is not known. The Tod house is the oldest building still standing in Oak Bay.

A narrow wagon road was constructed from the fort to the farm and on the exact site and line of this early road we have today Fort Street and Cadboro Bay Road. The present spelling of Cadboro is a shortening of the word "*Cadborough*", the name of the first known vessel to enter Cadboro Bay in the service of the Company. It was under the command of Capt. Brotchie, whose name was given to the rocky ledge in the Strait of Juan de Fuca, offshore from the end of Douglas Street.

The present Tod Road in Oak Bay, extending from its original point on Cadboro Bay Road to just south of Estevan Avenue on Musgrave, is a portion of the road built as an access to the Tod home. Though now paved, this road is not much wider than the original and might be better described as "Tod Lane".

The life history of John Tod is a lengthy one and those who may be interested will find it excellently written in a book by Mrs. Madge Hamilton (nee Wolfenden) which is on

file in the Provincial Library and Archives. As the Honourable John Tod, he became a member of the first Council established by Governor Douglas. His second daughter, Mary, married John Sylvester Bowker on May 24, 1864 after a lengthy courtship. Bowker had a farm on Chatham Island from whence he made periodic trips in his boat to the Tod home and his future bride. When Tod died in 1882 at the age of 88, his entire estate became the property of his daughter and her husband.

Mary has been remembered in the naming of Mary Tod Island opposite the Oak Bay Marina, though it is still erroneously called Jimmy Chicken Island by some. This was the name used by old-timers because an Indian by that name occupied the island for some years prior to 1900. "Johnny" Bowker, a grandson of John and Mary, operated the old Oak Bay Boathouse for several years but now resides with his wife at Cowichan Bay.

## Division of Land

Early map makers were not too accurate in their delineation of various points and lines but if the reader will take the present official map of Oak Bay as a guide, it will be possible to locate the five large parcels of land held by five owners in 1858, the boundaries of which were approximately as follows:

HUDSON'S BAY COMPANY -- Commencing at the seafront near Thorpe Place, along Camas Lane to Nottingham Road; thence southwesterly to a point on a line projected eastward from Neil Street. Thence along this line and Neil Street westerly to Foul Bay Road. Thence northerly along Foul Bay Road and its projection in a straight line to and along Gordon Head Road to the present Saanich-Oak Bay boundary; thence southeasterly to the waterfront at Cadboro Bay along this boundary; thence along the coastline to the starting point connecting with a projection of Camas Lane to the waterfront.

JOHN TOD -- Commencing at the seafront, along Camas Lane to Nottingham Road. Thence southwesterly to an eastward projection of Neil Street. Thence westerly along this line and Neil Street to the east side of Foul Bay Road. Thence southerly along Foul Bay Road to Bowker Creek; thence following the Creek to its mouth. Thence along the coastline northerly to a point connecting with a projection of Camas Lane to the waterfront -- 406 acres of arable land.

JOSEPH D. PEMBERTON -- Commencing at the mouth of Bowker Creek; thence following the Creek to Foul Bay Road. Thence southward along Foul Bay Road to its intersection with Crescent Road. Thence easterly, more or less, to a point intersecting a straight line drawn as a projection of Victoria Avenue southward to the seafront; thence northerly along this line and Victoria Avenue to McNeill Avenue. Thence easterly along McNeill Avenue to Island Road; thence southerly to the seafront. Thence following the shoreline easterly and northerly to the mouth of Bowker Creek -- 188 acres.

WILLIAM H. MCNEILL -- From the seafront along a straight line from Victoria Avenue, and Victoria Avenue to McNeill Avenue. Thence easterly along McNeill Avenue to Island Road; thence southerly along Island Road to the seafront -- 200 acres of arable land.

ISABELLA ROSS -- From the intersection of Foul Bay and Crescent Roads, southerly along Crescent Road to the seafront; thence along the coastline to the western boundary of the McNeill property. Thence along the McNeill and Pemberton boundaries to the junction of Foul Bay and Crescent Roads -- 10 acres of arable land.

At first glance, it may seem that the acreage given for the properties of J. D. Pemberton and Isabella Ross do not coincide with the size of the areas as shown on the map but this is due to the fact that arable acreage only was shown on the 1858 map and these two holdings consisted largely of the rocky area of and about Gonzales Hill.

It has been stated by other writers that Mrs. Isabella Ross, wife of Charles Ross of the Hudson's Bay Company, was a daughter of Capt. William Henry McNeill. Yet we find in the book "Pioneer Women of Vancouver Island", written by N. deBertrand Lugin (the late Mrs. E. B. Shaw), that the author states that "... *Charles Ross was married to Isabella Mervile, or Merilia, at Lac la Pluie and travelled with him on the long journey, by bateau and horseback, to the coast.*" It is evident that the author did considerable

research in writing the book, which was edited by the late John Hosie, former Provincial Librarian and Archivist. One must conclude, therefore, that Mrs. Ross was not the daughter of Capt. McNeill.

## Early Settlement

It has been most difficult to obtain information about those who settled in Oak Bay following John Tod. Prior to incorporation, the territory was under provincial jurisdiction and many old records appear to have been lost in the intervening years. Following incorporation as a municipality, the first Clerk-Assessor evidently compiled a list of then-existing lands and buildings for assessment purposes. Many of these old records were stored in the basement of the old Municipal Hall and most of them were destroyed when, following a 24-hour deluge of rain in the early part of 1949, the basement was flooded almost to the main floor.

It is evident that the owners of four of the large land holdings sold portions of their properties subsequent to 1858, but the 48 years following that date have not been properly chronicled so events in that time cannot be clearly defined.

Perhaps the first building to follow the Tod house was the home of Capt. McNeill. An old photograph, now in the Provincial Archives, shows a portion of the vast expanse of the McNeill property and, on the seafront at McNeill Bay, there is the large house of Capt. McNeill. To the east of this is what appears to be a barn, while farther to the western side is a smaller house probably belonging to one of the Captain's relatives. There is no date on the picture but it is said to have been taken about 1860. The McNeill house remained standing until a few years ago when a purchaser of the property who intended to renovate the building found it so infested with termites that it was more economical to demolish it and re-build. This old home had been a landmark, being built partly of peeled logs.

Another old landmark prominent until recent times was the Willows Hotel on Cadboro Bay Road near Eastdowne (then, Willow Road). Built by William Loudon in 1864 it was sold the following year to Amedu Voisard and did a thriving business in the bar, providing thirsty hunters and travellers with much needed refreshment. After the Fairgrounds were established, business was booming during the annual Fair and horse racing season. Around 1950 the hotel was converted to apartment use and has now been demolished to make way for a modern apartment. Thus, history gives way to progress.

(In 1870 the Hudson's Bay Company surrendered its charter to the Canadian Government in return for a cash payment of \$1,640,000 and title to seven million acres of land in their former jurisdictions. Thus, all land other than that under title to the Company or private owners, or already incorporated as municipal areas, became the property of the Province in right of the Crown.)

As far as can be ascertained, the next settler was Alexis Casanave, who had been one of a large colony of French settlers then in San Francisco. Like thousands of others, he joined in the great gold rush to the Fraser, Thompson and Barkerville areas. Later, he returned to San Francisco but came back to this country in 1875. He purchased 10.06 acres of the John Tod property, built a house and barns and established a farm. There, he and his wife raised a family of seven children, some of whom are still living. Three of these children attended the first school in the territory. They were John, Marie and Emma: the latter, now the widow of the late J. A. McLellan, a former Chief of Police in Victoria, resides at 2705 Cook Street.

The former Casanave property is now the site of Oak Bay Junior and Senior Secondary Schools. Around 1967 the old home was demolished to provide extra playing field space for the schools. Near the site of the old home stands a Sequoia (Redwood) tree, grown from a seed brought from California by Casanave. It would be unfortunate if this were destroyed also. About eight of these trees exist in the general area. These are on the former Captain Irving property on Menzies Street, in front of the Parliament Buildings, at Government House, and the Oak Bay School.

Somewhere between 1875 and 1885 it is known that at least four homes were built in the area. W. Thistle built one on Cadboro Bay Road about two blocks south of the main gate to the Uplands. The Beaumont home was also on Cadboro Bay Road between Tod Road and Estevan Avenue. The Prescott cottage was on the corner, just south of Tod Road (a larger house was built on the Prescott property in 1908 by Albert Collis, an inspector for the B.C. Electric Railway, a son-in-law of the Prescotts). Mrs. Prescott, as a widow, lived in the small cottage until her death. The entire property is now part of the Willows School playground, the Collis home having been demolished early in 1968.

Then there was the Cowley home on Cranmore Road east of the Casanave farm and close to the corner of Hampshire Road (the latter was non-existent at that time). This property became the home of the famous French's Menagerie at a later date.

Since it had an indirect bearing on future Oak Bay development, it might be mentioned here that the first streetcar track along Fort Street ended at the gates of the Jubilee Hospital in 1883.

In 1885 the first one-room school was constructed in the territory at which is now the north west corner of Lansdowne and Cadboro Bay Roads. It occupied the exact site of the present 18th tee of the Uplands Golf Club. This school was later moved in 1901 farther north on Cadboro Bay Road and just near Cedar Hill Cross Road. Some of the pupils came from as far away as Telegraph Bay Road (2½ miles), others from Lee Avenue near the Jubilee Hospital.

The first trustees for this early school were W. Thistle, "Mike" Finnerty, George Dean and Thomas W. Edwards. Thistle Street (now the part of Dalhousie Street between Cadboro Bay Road and Eastdowne) was originally named for Mr. Thistle. Finnerty Road (now mostly engulfed by University of Victoria lands) was named for "Mike", who owned extensive farm land in the area. Dean Heights, west of Foul Bay Road in Saanich, is named for George Dean.

Looking at an old photograph of this early school, it is interesting to note that the group includes teachers Mr. and Mrs. J. M. Campbell and their small son Harold. Mr. Campbell was, at a later date, a teacher in the old Boys' Central School at Yates and Ormond Streets in Victoria, going from there to become principal of the former North Ward School on Douglas Street. He has been deceased for some years. The son, Harold, also became a teacher in local schools and, after receiving his Doctorate in Education, became Deputy Minister of Education in British Columbia. His last term of service was as Director of Education for the Canadian Armed Forces schools in Europe. Now retired, he lives with his wife at 586 Beach Drive.

Another teacher at the early Oak Bay school was Miss M. Williams, who later became



principal of the Girls' Central School on Fernwood Road in Victoria.

Subsequent to the death of John Tod, J. S. Bowker sold a portion of the estate consisting of 65.23 acres of land to the City of Victoria and in 1887 the first exhibition building was erected on the property, to the east of the entrance at the end of Willow Road. The two storey building was constructed of wood and with an unusual architectural design. There was a tall centre tower supporting a large dome, atop of which was a smaller observation turret with a domed roof. A winding stair extended from the main floor, through the tower, to the observation turret and from this vantage point an excellent view was obtainable in all directions. There were six other smaller turrets with spires equally spaced on the top of the building. Large windows all around the building, on both floors and the glass enclosed centre tower, gave the appearance of a crystal palace. Painted white with green trimming, it was an imposing sight. (In an early morning fire in 1907 the building was razed to the ground. The buildings later erected were drab by comparison. Sheathed with shingles stained brown, they had more the appearance of factory buildings or airplane hangars, lending little aesthetic value to the landscape.)

From 1887 to 1906, building development in the area was slow. The following is given here to illustrate how slowly development actually progressed. From such records of the time still on file in the Municipal Hall we discover the dates and the names of the original owners. It is most unfortunate that the surname is only recorded, no initials or Christian names being used at that time. From other municipal data I have found a few of these first names, which are included.

1888 house built by J. S. FLOYD at 1494 Beach Drive (then, Mount Baker Avenue). Mr. Floyd later became the first Municipal Clerk, Treasurer and Assessor in 1906.

1889 WILLIAM NOBLE house built (1400 Monterey Avenue). Noble had a dairy farm extending from Monterey Avenue to Hampshire Road and southward toward what is now Windsor Road. He was a member of the first Council following incorporation.

1889 RYE house built at 2245 Cadboro Bay Road.

HEWETT house at 1580 Mount Baker Avenue.

1889 JAMES TAIT built a house and established a farm at the east end of Tod Road -- the exact location is uncertain. (It may have included land now occupied by the Willows School and playground.)

WOOSTER house built at what is now 2435 Musgrave Street. This is still in use. (One old resident has said this was on part of the Tait farm land.)

BROWN home at 929 Island Road. This house is still occupied by Miss Betty Brown, a daughter of the original owner.

House for A. E. HAYNES built at 1512 Mount Baker Avenue. Haynes was a member of first Council in 1906. (House is presently occupied by W. A. Stenner.)

1890 OAK BAY BALL PARK established by B.C. Electric Co. Details are given under "Sports and Recreation". (This is now Windsor Park.)

In this year, the B.C. Cattle Company was formed by Messrs H. Crawston, John Irving and Thomas Ellis. They evidently leased the Uplands Farm from the Hudson's Bay Company and cattle roamed on this and adjoining lands for several years. The company established a slaughter- house, the location of which has been variously described as the shed on the old wharf and a new building on land east of Loon Bay. Evidence, however, seems to suggest that the abattoir was actually in the latter location. Some animals were unloaded at the old wharf but cattle were landed from barges in the small bay in front of the present parking area at CATTLE POINT. The barges were brought in close to shore and the cattle were driven off into the water, to swim and wade ashore. This is how CATTLE POINT received its name.

CLAYTON cottage built overhanging the water on Haynes Point at the seaward end of Oak Bay Avenue. At the same time, a small boathouse was built on the beach immediately below the cottage. The boathouse was later wrecked by heavy seas and the house, along with two others on the point, was demolished in 1961 to provide a park area on that site.

CALHOUN home built at 2131 Oak Bay Avenue.

House for SAM McCLURE, architect, built at 1480 Mount Baker Avenue.

GAVIN home built at 2080 Oak Bay Avenue.

1891 Perhaps the most grandiose scheme of development was introduced early in 1891 when a company was formed known as the Oak Bay Land and Improvement Co. Ltd. The prospectus stated that the capital stock of the company consisted of 3,000 shares at \$100 each, all fully subscribed. Among some of the prominent shareholders listed was MAJOR DUPONT of Victoria. (Stadacona Park in the City was formerly the estate of the Major, who bequeathed the property on his death to be used in perpetuity as a park. The name is that of the former residence.)

Referring to this proposed development, the Sunday "Colonist" of March 29, 1891 stated that "... *the intention of the company is to open out and develop that beautiful suburban spot, Oak Bay Beach. In doing so, they will construct roads, build sidewalks, construct wharves, erect a large and expensive hotel and do all else that is necessary and expedient.*" Another of the company's grand ideas was to induce the operators of Vancouver and Puget Sound ships to use Oak Bay as a port of call, rather than the Victoria facilities. The prospectus also stated that "... *The Tramway Company will operate freight vans in addition to passenger cars, as a convenience to residents.*" What happened to this promotion is unknown but, as Robbie Burns once said, "*The best laid plans o' mice and men gan aft agley.*" The hotel, however, did materialize, as we shall see.

The B.C. Electric Co. let a contract in April to Mr. T. F. SINCLAIR to

construct a railway track from the junction of Fort Street and Pandora Avenue along Oak Bay Avenue and Newport Avenue to Saratoga Avenue (now, Windsor Road). Despite the lack of labour- saving equipment, this entire length of track was laid within thirty days. The principal reason for this tramway extension was evidently to serve their new park by delivering spectators to the site (see "Recreation").

A large home erected for CAPT. (later, SIR) CLIVE PHILLIPS WOOLEY at the top end of Clive Drive, which was named for Sir Clive. The interior of this home was beautifully designed and, following Wooley's death, it was owned for many years by the late Dr. Herman M. Robertson. This historical home has now been demolished for apartment construction.

1892 BURRIDGE home built at 1256 Mount Baker Avenue. This home is still in use.

VAN ARNUM home built at 2434 Cadboro Bay Road.

SIMPKINS home built at 2420 Cadboro Bay Road.

1893 The grand hotel envisaged by the Oak Bay Land and Improvement Co. Ltd. finally materialized with the construction of the MOUNT BAKER HOTEL, almost directly across from the present Oak Bay Marina site. Designed by a Victoria architect, Mr. Teague, it was an imposing structure of wood-frame construction, veneered with brick. The building was four storeys with what might be termed attic rooms above for servants' quarters, the whole topped by a large observation tower rising some 20 feet above the roof. JOHN VIRTUE, then known as one of the best hotel men in America, had been originally brought from Montreal to the coast to manage the Vancouver Hotel. He was induced by the owners, The Canadian Settlers Company of London, England, to assume the management of the Mount Baker. A most genial and capable host, his proudest moment arrived in 1901 when he catered to Royalty in the persons of the Duke and Duchess of York (later, King George V and Queen Mary) who were on a world tour at the time on a British warship. An old photograph taken at that date shows two large marquees in front of the hotel, used as quarters for Royal Marines on guard duty.

An amusing story is told of this Royal visit. It appears that some of the gentry of Victoria considered that the hotel was not lavish enough in decor and furnishings to be suitable for those of such high rank as the Duke and Duchess. Accordingly, they brought from their homes their finest in pictures, statuary, rugs, tapestries, potted plants and other objects. As a result, the entrance and lobby of the hotel were so cluttered that the Royal couple must have thought they were stepping into Christie's of London ... all for a two day stay.

In the following year (1902) the hotel burned to the ground in an early morning fire which started in a storeroom at the rear of the main floor supposedly from matches dropped by a known alcoholic guest who was searching for liquor. The stone pillars and part of the driveway forming the original north entrance to the hotel still exist on the original site. (See reference to Oak

Bay Hotel, 1904.)

Original OAK BAY BOATHOUSE, built on the beach at foot of Orchard Avenue in conjunction with the Mount Baker Hotel. (See history of boat-house in "Sport and Recreation" section.)

BLACKSTOCK home built at 2150 Cadboro Bay Road.

1894 Home and outbuildings constructed for JOHN SYLVESTER BOWKER on property now known as Bowker Place. This was then a large tract of land running down to the seafront and contained, among other amenities, tennis courts and a bowling green. There were no other houses in the vicinity at that time, and no roads. This old home is still in use.

A summer cottage built for LAWRENCE GOODACRE, then proprietor of the Queen's Market in Victoria. (Once an alderman in the City, Goodacre Lake in Beacon Hill Park is named for him.) Later, the house was occupied by Max Leiser, prominent in the business world of that day. This home still stands, next to Kipling Apartments.

House built at 380 King George Terrace. This property ran down from the roadway to the beach. Two names are listed, CUNNINGHAM and GREEN, the latter thought to have been the owner.

R. A. CUNNINGHAM house built on Newport Avenue. This property extended to Beach Drive and that portion of land is now the site of the Seacroft Apartment Block. A son, J. A. (Jeff) Cunningham, was a teacher at one time in the old Boys' Central School and later taught at Victoria College. Now retired, he lives at 2474 Hazel Street. Another son, P. K. Cunningham, was engaged in carpentry, working on some of the fine old homes in Oak Bay. Later, he became Building Inspector for the municipality. He, too, is now retired, living at 767 Byng Street.

1895 Second one-room schoolhouse in the territory built on the site of what is now 943 Foul Bay Road. (See section dealing with "Education".)

BATES home built at 2181 McNeill Avenue.

WILLIAM HENDERSON built a large house on a rocky prominence at what is now 1936 Hampshire Road (there was no road there at that time). Henderson was the District Architect of the Federal Department of Public Works. He took a prominent part in the early development of the district and became the second reeve following incorporation. This old home is still standing and in use.

1898 A small cottage built for Mr. and Mrs. STANLEY PHIPPS on Haynes Point next to the Clayton residence. This was one of the three houses demolished in 1961 to provide a park area on the waterfront.

MILLS home built at 2090 Byron Street.

EASTMAN home built at 2087 Byron Street.

HOWELL residence built at 2064 Marrion Street.

1899 GRANT home built on the waterfront at 1247 Beach Drive (then, Mount Baker Avenue). This house is still in use.

WILSON home built at 2091 Byron Street.

House built for SIR CHARLES HIBBERT TUPPER on York Place. A son of Sir Charles Tupper, one of the Fathers of Canadian Federation, he was born in Amherst, Nova Scotia on August 3, 1855, obtained his degree of LL.B. at Harvard in 1876 and was admitted to the Bar in 1878, practising law in Nova Scotia for a time and later in British Columbia. He was elected to the House of Commons in 1882 and re-elected four times. He was Minister of Finance and Marine (1888-1894). In 1895, he became Minister of Justice and Attorney General and, for a short time in 1896, he was Solicitor General. In 1893, he represented Great Britain in the Bering Sea Tribunal at Paris. The same year, he was knighted. Following the death of Sir Charles on March 30, 1927, the property was purchased by Robert Scott, who owned much property in the Oak Bay and Victoria area. Mrs. Scott, as a widow, lived in the house until recent times. The old home is still in use.

An identical house was built next to the Tupper residence by FRED PETERS, Q.C., who later became a Justice of the Supreme Court in B.C. (Residents referred to the two homes as "the bungalows".) The former Peters house was demolished about 1934 and a new house later erected.

The original owner of the house built in this year at 1660 Prospect Street (now, Prospect Place) is unknown, but the house is still in use on the original site.

1900 F. M. RATTENBURY built his house at 1701 Mount Baker Avenue (at that time, the roadway ended in front of the house). In 1912, the house was renovated and enlarged and this old home is today the GLENLYON SCHOOL. Rattenbury was only 24 years of age when, in competition with much older men from eastern Canada, Great Britain and the United States, he won the competition for design and plans for the present Parliament Buildings in Victoria. Many other buildings still stand in B.C. as monuments in testimony of his skill as an architect. A daughter, Mrs. E. A. (Mary) Burton, is presently living in Duncan, B.C.

W. E. OLIVER built a large home at 1159 Mount Baker Avenue on the seafont. Mr. Oliver was at that time the owner of a large parcel of land extending to the present Satellite Street, on part of which stands the Oak Bay Beach Hotel. (This pretentious home was sold in 1903 to Dr. D. M. Bailey. During World War II it was purchased by WILLIAM OPIE, a mining engineer and escapee from Singapore. On Opie's death, the property was purchased by CAPT. WILLIAM MERSTON who lived in it until his demise. The house was demolished in 1968 to make way for apartment construction.)

CHARLES HAYWARD house built at 2140 Oak Bay Avenue. Later, it was occupied by Mr. and Mrs. Reginald Hayward and family.

OLIVER house built at 2177 Oak Bay Avenue.

W. A. JAMESON home built at the south east corner of Mitchell Street and Oak Bay Avenue. (This old home has been demolished to provide for apartment construction.)

RICHARDS house built at 1501 Beach Drive. Demolished in 1963.

About this time, MIKE CARLIN built a house at the north east corner of Bowker Avenue and Cadboro Bay Road. This house is still in use.

1902 H. R. BEAVEN home built at 1176 Beach Drive. The entire property is now owned by Gordon Lovitt.

1903 PELL home built at 2260 Cadboro Bay Road.

1904 OAK BAY HOTEL built. Operated by John Virtue, formerly of the Mount Baker Hotel.

MASON cottage built at 1206 Beach Drive. This house was demolished in 1968 and a new home built on the property.

WILLIAM FERNIE built a magnificent home on a large property at 1442 Monterey Avenue. The house was called "Kimbolton" and the beautiful gardens and lush lawns were much admired. Fernie owned extensive mining interests in the Kootenays and the town of Fernie was named for him. In 1950, this beautiful house was torn apart and converted to apartments. The once deep green lawns have disappeared to make way for a black-topped parking area -- the entire property having been purchased by the Municipality in 1968.

LATTIMER home built at 2086 Byron Street.

Home built for F. SUCKLING at 925 Monterey Avenue. Mr. Suckling later became a member of the Oak Bay Police Force.

1906 In the early part of this year, the LOVATT home was built at 2030 Milton Street. This home is still in use.

The early settlers did not have the amenities which we enjoy today. For lighting their homes, they had to depend on coal oil lamps. There were no sewers and consequently no flush toilets. Such homes as there were depended on the old fashioned outhouse. By the early 1900's some residents had installed septic tanks, the effluent from which ran mostly into roadside ditches wherever there was a road ... and they were few in number. Cadboro Bay Road and Oak Bay Avenue were a sea of mud in wet weather and dusty when the weather was dry. Mount Baker Avenue (now, Beach Drive) ran

around the waterfront from Gonzales Hill to a point between the present Glenlyon School and Bowker Creek. Newport Avenue was just a wagon track from Oak Bay Avenue to Saratoga Avenue (the latter now Windsor Road). Saratoga Avenue extended from Mount Baker Avenue to a point just west of St. James Street (now, Transit Road). Foul Bay Road was also a narrow wagon road with many sharp bends south of Granite Street, making it difficult to drive even a horse and buggy.

While this portion of Foul Bay Road has been widened and paved on the portion within the City of Victoria, many of the former sharp curves still exist at the present time. Cedar Hill Cross Road was another narrow wagon road with a gravel surface and was then known as Bay Road. Due to the lack of proper land and subdivision maps, many of the early buildings, and even some built after 1906, were later found to be encroaching on road allowances and had to be moved by the owners.

Eventually, a number of residents and landowners formed an organization known as the Oak Bay Improvement Association with the object of finding ways and means to improve roads and provide other services. An effort was made by this group to induce the City fathers to extend the eastern boundary of Victoria to the sea, but their efforts met with little success.

Finally, it was decided to petition the provincial government to create a separate municipal entity for the district of Oak Bay. W. E. Oliver of the Victoria law firm of Oliver and Johnson was a property owner and a member of the Association. He undertook the preparation of the petition and other legal documents for presentation to the government.

# History of the Municipality of Oak Bay

## PART THREE

### The Developing Years 1906 - 1968



1906

The first signature on the petition was that of C. S. Baxter who signed on March 6, 1906. The last property owner to sign was the Hudson's Bay Company on April 14, 1906. On May 19 a letter was forwarded by Oliver and Johnson to the Honourable F. J. Fulton, Provincial Secretary, with the petition enclosed. Copies of required advertisements appearing in the Victoria Daily Times of February 13 and March 13, 1906, along with a copy of the same advertisement which appeared in the B.C. Gazette from February 15 to March 15, were also included.

*The letter stated in part "... the Petition has been signed by 103 persons out of a total of 243 entitled to subscribe. Attached to the Petition is a list of the persons so entitled, as taken from the records of the Land Registry Office ... the Petition has been signed by the owners of more than half in the value of the land comprised in the proposed municipality. The total assessed value, as taken from the books of the Provincial Assessor, is \$632,985 and the assessed value represented by the signatures is \$473,356.66 -- there are no preemptors in the District ... as near as it is possible for us to say, there have been 125 (or thereabouts) male British subjects of the age of 21 years resident in the said District for six months prior to the 6th day of March, 1906, namely -- the date of the first signature to the Petition."*

Following is a list of the owners entitled to subscribe to the petition. Those who actually signed are marked with an asterisk. The names are more or less in alphabetical order, not in the order in which they appear on the document.

Andrew, Helen K.  
Anglican Synod  
\* Arnold, A. C.  
\* Ashe, Margaret  
B.C. Electric Co.  
Baker, Rebecca  
Bale, David H.  
\* Bartlett, Alfred T.  
Bartlett, Sarah E.  
\* Baxter, C. S.  
Beaumont, William  
\* Beaven, Ada A.  
Benedict, R. H.  
\* Berridge, George  
Bishop of British Columbia  
Blakemore, Albert Henry  
\* Bostock, Rosalind  
\* Bowker Park Co. Ltd. (by Ernest Temple, Secretary)  
Bowker, Mary  
\* Bowron, Elizabeth J.  
\* Branch, Samuel  
Brentsen, Paul  
Brooks, Henry T.  
\* Brown, Henry S.  
Brynjolfson, Mary

Buckett, Mary A.  
 \* Burns, John Daniel  
 Campbell, Michael  
 \* Carlow, Mrs. M. A.  
 Carter, Matilda Rebecca  
 \* Casanave, Alexis  
 Cassidy, Robert  
 \* Chamberlain, James  
 Chinese Consolidated Benevolent Association  
 Church, John Wesley  
 City of Victoria  
 Clark, Charles  
 Clark, George  
 Clifford, Lucy Margaret  
 Cline, Euphemie  
 Cline, Walter Jefferson  
 \* Cookson, Cecil Henry  
 Costelloe, Emma Linda  
 Coulson, Charles A.  
 \* Coulson, Robert  
 Coulson, Wylie H.  
 \* Crane, Harry  
 The Crown (Dept. Education)  
 Cullum, William T.  
 Cunningham, R. & Sons Ltd.  
 Cunningham, Robert A.  
 Curwen, Laura Helena Wallace  
 Danbigny, Emily  
 Danby, William H.  
 David, Thomas R.  
 \* Dean, George W.  
 Dean, Sarah  
 \* De Carteret, E.  
 \* Dempster, Patrick W.  
 Duncan, John Alexander  
 Dunlevy, Peter C.  
 Eastman, Samuel W.  
 Elford, J. P.  
 Elliot, William Alfred  
 Ellis, Thomas  
 Ellis, William H.  
 Erb, Ludwig Emil  
 Feltoe, Sarah  
 \* Fernie, William  
 \* Fleming, Mary E.  
 Fletcher, Joseph  
 Flett, Alfred  
 Fonts, Sadie  
 \* Fuller, Emma  
 \* Fuller, Harry

- \* Gardiner, C. F.
- \* Gibson, Caroline C. W.  
Gilbert, Frederick W.
- \* Goodacre, Lawrence
- \* Gore, T. S.
- \* Goward, Albert T.  
Grahame, Thomas L.  
Grant, Ann E.
- \* Grant, F. W.  
Grant, John A.  
Green, Charles  
Green, Theophilda Turner  
Guffalo, James  
Gunn, John  
Gunter, Samuel  
Gunter, Lottie  
Hall, Frederick James  
Hall, John
- \* Hanbury, David William  
Harman, Rosa E.  
Hart, Anna M.  
Hasenfratz, Jacob  
Hay, Rachel
- \* Haynes, Arthur E.
- \* Haynes, Ernest M.
- \* Helmecken, Ethel M.
- \* Henderson, William  
Henshall, E.
- \* Hewett, Herbert S.  
Hilton, Squire  
Hollingsworth, P.  
Hollins, Mary Anne  
Holmes, Arthur A.  
Howell, Alfred
- \* Hudson's Bay Co.
- \* Jameson, Mary C.
- \* Jameson, W. A.  
Jane, Harriet
- \* Jesse, Matilda  
Johnson, Annie E.
- \* Johnson, Edwin P.
- \* Johnson, Lionel C.  
Johnston, Angus R.
- \* Johnston, Phillip Thomas
- \* Jones, Oswald Meredith (Dr.)  
Jones, Simeon  
Kinsey, Minnie T.  
Knight, Elizabeth  
Kow Lee
- \* Laundry, Thomas Herbert

Lee, Marietta  
 Leiser, Gustave  
 \* Leiser, Max  
 \* Lenz, Moses  
 Leslie, Louise  
 Lilley, Elizabeth  
 Lovell, John B.  
 \* MacLure, Samuel  
 Magaw, William Riggs  
 Marrion, Robert  
 \* Mason, Charles D.  
 \* Mason, Henry G.  
 \* Mathieson, Robert  
 \* Matilda, Jesse  
 Maynard, Harry  
 McBurnie, Elizabeth  
 McCormack, William  
 McCurdy, Sam  
 McGarley, William  
 McGregor, Eleanor R.  
 \* McGregor, Elizabeth Frances Gordon  
 \* McGregor, F. E.  
 McGregor, James  
 McKeil, Robert E.  
 McKillican, Henry A.  
 McNeil, Alfred  
 McNeil, Donald Henry (for Estate of J. D. Pemberton)  
 McNeil, George Frederick  
 McNeil, Helen Fanny  
 McNeil, James Andrew  
 McNeil, Robert Albert  
 McNeil, William  
 Mesher, Frederick J.  
 Millar, Eliza.  
 \* Millar, H. Gerrard  
 Miller, Augusta S.  
 \* Miller, Alice E.  
 Mills, S. Perry  
 \* Milne, George L. (Dr.)  
 Moffat, Lucy  
 Moore, Frederick George  
 Morrow, Sara Ann  
 \* Musgrave, Edward  
 \* Nason, Mary A.  
 \* Neale, Frank L.  
 \* Newton, Eva E.  
 \* Newton, S. R.  
 \* Noble, William  
 Norman, Stephen  
 O' Connor, Mary

- \* Oddy, B. S.
- \* Oliver, Thomas F. R.
- \* Oliver, W. E.
- \* Palmer, H. J.
- \* Palmer, Rebecca
- \* Patterson, T. W.  
Pauline, Mary
- \* Pemberton, J. S.  
Prevost, James Charles  
Pemberton, F. B.  
Pemberton, G. B.
- \* Pemberton, J. S.
- \* Phipps, Mrs. E.  
Piper, Charles T. W.
- \* Rattenbury, Florence E.
- \* Rattenbury, Francis Mawson
- \* Reade, Frederick M.  
Regan, Walter E.
- \* Reilly, John Thomas  
Rhodes, Marion
- \* Richards, Annie S.
- \* Richardson, Catherine E.  
Robson, Frederick T.  
Robson, Martha  
Rochfort, Constance Mary  
Rudlin, George (Capt.)  
Russell, Helen
- \* Schwengers, Conrad P. W.  
Scott, Allen
- \* Seguin, Joseph E.
- \* Shakespeare, Noah
- \* Shotbolt, Thomas H.  
Simison, Jean  
Simkins, Edward T. H.  
Simpkins, Elizabeth A.
- \* Smart, J. E.  
Smith, George H.  
Smith, William Johns
- \* Spencer, David  
Spencer, Ernest W.
- \* Stebbings, Albin B.
- \* Stelling, Otto
- \* Stewart, C. R.
- \* Stoddart, Walter R.
- \* Stribling, Henry A.
- \* Sutherland, John
- \* Tait, Alexander G.  
Taylor, Harry Kidd  
Taylor, William John  
Teeporten, Julius A.

Thistle, William H.  
 Thorndyke, George F.  
 \* Townsend, J. J.  
 Townsend, Neville F.  
 Tranter, Mary  
 \* Tupper, Sir Charles H.  
 Turner, Henry  
 Turner, William A.  
 \* Tye, Lewis  
 \* Virtue, John A.  
 Wales, William  
 Walker, Richard  
 \* Walls, J. P.  
 Walmsley, Mary Grace Webb (Trustee of McNeil Estate)  
 Watson, Mary Alice  
 Webster, Annie E.  
 \* Welsh, E. E.  
 Wenborn, Emily  
 \* Whittington, Ernest  
 Williams, Florence Phyllis  
 Williams, Mary  
 \* Wing, Henry Edward  
 \* Wooley, Clive Phillips  
 Weidman, Herman  
 Williams, Alfred  
 Williams, James  
 Wood, Elizabeth Ann  
 Williams, Benjamin  
 Wilson, Joseph E.  
 \* Wilson, W. Ridgeway  
 \* Winn, Kate A.  
 Wolford, Charles H.  
 Wood, Emily Henrietta  
 Zealand, Emma H.  
 Zealand, Harry W.

The prayer of the petition was considered by the government and assent given by Order in Council. On July 2, 1906 Letters Patent creating The Corporation of the District of Oak Bay were signed by the Honourable James Dunsmuir, Lieutenant Governor, and the Honourable F. J. Fulton, Provincial Secretary.

Upon receipt of this information and a copy of the Letters Patent by Oliver and Johnson, a meeting of the Oak Bay Improvement Association was called to consider some unanimous action regarding candidates for Reeve and Councillors "... *with the object of preventing, if possible, the expense and annoyance of an election.*" (The quotation is from the minutes of that meeting.)

The meeting was held in the schoolhouse on Foul Bay Road. The total membership of the Association at that time is unknown, but 35 of their number attended -- among them, such prominent citizens as W. E. Oliver, Dr. O. M. Jones, F. M. Rattenbury, A. E. Haynes,

William Noble, T. F. Oliver, S. R. Newton, H. F. Hewett, Frank Burrell, John Virtue and the Reverends McCoy and Dean. Thus, Oak Bay had its first experience of what has continued to be so common when elections are being held -- the majority of the residents leave it to the few to decide who will govern their affairs.

Nominations having been duly recorded, the meeting proceeded with the selection of representatives. W. E. Oliver was chosen as Reeve and the six members chosen as Councillors were: A. E. Haynes, William Henderson, William Noble, F. B. Pemberton, F. M. Rattenbury and John Sutherland.

The Council, with Reeve Oliver in the chair, then held a preliminary meeting to consider procedure and other matters pertaining to the new municipality. The first item dealt with was a motion by Mr. Haynes, seconded by Mr. Rattenbury, that " ... a committee be appointed to look into the question of a site for the Town Hall; and for the time being, the offices of the municipality be in Chancery Chambers, on Langley Street in Victoria."

The question of remuneration for the Reeve and Councillors was then brought forward. The Reeve suggested that this be approached with economy in mind and whether the Council should consider services as a contribution toward the welfare of the community. A motion by Mr. Haynes and seconded by Mr. Noble "... *that no remuneration be paid to the Reeve and Councillors for their services ...*" carried by a unanimous vote. (For 54 years succeeding Councils continued in this manner and it was not until 1960 that an annual stipend of \$1,200 for the Reeve and \$600 for Councillors was introduced. Though opposed by the Reeve and two Councillors of that date, the motion carried.)

At the first official meeting, Mr. J. S. Floyd was appointed as Municipal Clerk, Treasurer, Collector and Assessor, and Mr. F. A. Devereaux was appointed as Municipal Engineer on a consultative basis. The municipality was divided into three wards -- north, central and south.

Authorization was given for the taking of an option on land to be used at a later date for a municipal hall. Later, a better proposal was made to Council by William Henderson and the original option was dropped in favour of the purchase of a property extending from Oak Bay Avenue to Granite Street (the present Municipal Hall is on this site). The first building to be erected on the property was the municipal stable at the south west corner facing Granite Street (see section on "Education" re schools on this property).

A resolution was adopted "... *that all public works involving roads, sidewalks, sewers and surface drains be done only under the Local Improvement provision in the Municipal Clauses Act*" (later, the Municipal Act). This was a wise move and was strictly adhered to until recent years. Water services were later included for subdivisions.

Cows wandered freely over the territory at that time and thistles and other weeds grew in profusion, causing the passage of the first Pound Bylaw and the first Noxious Weeds Bylaw.

Construction was started on the first section of sewer mains in Oak Bay. This extended westward from Burns Street (now, Elgin Road) to Foul Bay Road where it was connected to the Victoria sewer system by agreement with the City Council.

At the end of 1906, the Municipality had a favourable balance sheet with assets to the value of \$3,825.55 and liabilities of \$1,485.42.



## 1907

The first election was held in January of this year. F. B. Pemberton and A. E. Haynes had decided not to seek office and two others, William Fernie and S. R. Newton, filed nomination papers. The new Council was elected by acclamation, there being just sufficient candidates to fill the list for reeve and councillors.

At the first meeting of the year, the Reeve welcomed the two new members to Council which then consisted of Reeve W. E. Oliver; Councillors William Fernie, William Henderson, S. R. Newton, W. Noble, F. M. Rattenbury and John Sutherland.

Council minutes, as recorded for this year, are too curtailed to be of any real value in ascertaining what transpired. It is apparent that a police constable had been appointed and that he had his living quarters in the municipal stable. One item of the minutes concerned a complaint from this man that the chinks in the walls of his room had opened as the wood shrunk, causing him considerable discomfort in cold weather. Council ordered that the cracks in the wall be filled immediately.

The Roads and Bridges Committee, having previously been authorized to "... *hire a Pathmaster, purchase a horse and dump-cart and the necessary tools*", it is amusing to find on the record a motion by Councillor Fernie that "... *the horse now owned by the municipality, having become too fat and unwieldy, it be sold and a new horse better suited to the work be purchased.*"

Large parcels of land containing many lots were owned by various individuals: Michael Carlin, for instance, was the owner of 48 lots in the municipality.

Many local improvement petitions were being received, most of them for sewers. Evidently the Council had authorized the construction of a large septic tank and filtration bed on what was described as "Block A". This would have placed it on what is now a park area north west of the present Oak Bay Marina. From the engineer's report to Council at the end of 1907, it appears that this construction was completed, yet perusal of later minutes of Council fails to disclose any further reference to this sewage disposal system, nor is there any record of this work to be found in the Municipal Hall.

The Victoria physician, Dr. R. L. Fraser, was appointed Medical Health Officer for the municipality on a basis of \$2.50 per visit or consultation. The Victoria plumbing inspector, H. F. Shade, was appointed to act as Plumbing Inspector for Oak Bay by arrangement with the City Council, which retained the fees collected for permits and inspections.

The Victoria City magistrate was appointed to deal with cases coming before the Oak Bay Police Court, being paid \$10 per case heard as his fee.

J. S. Floyd, in his role of Assessor, had completed the new Assessment Roll and informed Council that Land Assessment amounted to \$1,341,527 and that the value of Improvements was \$232,440.

1908

At the beginning of this year, Council authorized the purchase of the first machinery for public works, consisting of a rock crusher, portable bins for the crushed rock, and a steam road roller which would also double as a power source for the rock crusher. (This old steam roller is now one of the exhibits in the Forestry Museum at Duncan, B.C.)

A one-room schoolhouse was built on municipal property on Oak Bay Avenue at a cost of \$7,038, including \$525 for heating and ventilation.

School teachers' salaries in this year were from \$50 to \$75 per month.

Permits for hunting in the District were being issued over the signature of the Reeve. This was the practice also for some years afterward.

Pit-run gravel for road work was being obtained from the Victoria Golf Club property and from property owned by Michael Carlin on Kings Road west of the Fairgrounds.

Tax rate in this year was 10 mills, levied on land only.

In the early years following incorporation, provincial regulations required that elections for reeve and councillors be held in the second week in January. For some unknown reason, Reeve Oliver decided not to seek that office in this year. He did, however, run for a Council seat and was one of those elected. Members of Council in this year were: Reeve William Henderson; Councillors J. L. Colbert, J. H. McGregor, S. R. Newton, William Noble, W. E. Oliver and F. B. Pemberton.

From the very much curtailed Council minutes of this year, we learn the following:

- the first regular Medical Health Officer, Dr. H. Rundle Nelson, was appointed;
- the first Water Works Bylaw was passed;
- B.C. Electric Railway Co. extended the Fort Street car line to the gates of the Exhibition on Willow Road (later, this was continued in a loop through property which is now Fair Street and back along Empress Street -- now, Epworth Street -- to Cadboro Bay Road);
- about the same time, the company also constructed a turn-around loop at the end of Newport Avenue, on to Saratoga Avenue, and back to Newport;
- a start was made on extending Newport Avenue south from Saratoga;
- Hampshire Road was constructed as a macadamized road from Oak Bay Avenue to Cranmore Road; the name given to the new road at that time was Junction Road.

Evidently, the Council became aware of the proposals of the Oak Bay Land and Improvement Co. made in 1891 for we find the following in a news item printed in the Victoria Daily Times of May 6, 1909:

*"In all probability Oak Bay may have a dock in the near future, a dock at which fairly large craft can be tied up. Years ago various propositions were presented to make Oak Bay into a serviceable harbour and thus shorten the distance between the City and Vancouver by very nearly an hour, but it has remained for the present Council to take the first active steps in this direction. Council last night appointed a committee to look into the matter."*

(Strangely enough, this item is not recorded in the minutes of that meeting.)

A second constable was hired in August of this year.

In the latter part of this year an agreement was signed by the developers of the Uplands Property (Uplands Ltd.) and Council, by which certain terms concerning the development were established. The estimated cost of the project was given as \$500,000. A bylaw concerning the terms of agreement was ratified by the ratepayers on January 15, 1910.

## 1910

Due to the fact that he would be absent for most of the year, W. E. Oliver resigned his Council seat. The Council for this year was comprised of the following members: Reeve William Henderson; Councillors J. H. Hargreaves, H. S. Lott, J. H. McGregor, S. R. Newton, F. B. Pemberton and J. C. Sproule.

Again, a dearth of information in Council minutes provides little in the way of information.

Council issued debentures for a loan to cover the cost of proposed water works in accordance with the bylaw passed in the previous year. These debentures were quickly sold at a rate of \$101.57 and a commencement was made on the laying of water mains in specified sectors of the community. Certain residents had, in the meantime, been supplied by water from Victoria city mains on Foul Bay Road, paying their water rates directly to the City.

City Council was approached with a request that a fire hall be established on the boundary, somewhere central, on Foul Bay Road and it was proposed that Oak Bay was prepared to share the cost equally with the City. The request was turned down.

Evidently the Pound Bylaw was not being enforced for early in this year Dr. O. M. Jones requested permission to erect and maintain a fence and gate across the road allowance of Island Road in order to keep straying cows out of his property. Cows were apparently wandering at large in other parts of the district also.

The municipality purchased lots 8 and 9 at the north west corner of Oak Bay Avenue and Hampshire Road for future use for a fire hall.

On April 25 of this year the Medical Health Officer condemned certain stables and piggeries on the Alexis Casanave farm and Council ordered the buildings removed.

The old Foul Bay Road schoolhouse and property was sold to J. J. Shallcross for \$2,800.

Council still considering the establishment of a wharf in the vicinity of Turkey Head.

Council started negotiations with the City regarding a supply of water.

A bylaw was passed to provide for bank credit in the amount of \$15,000 to carry on municipal business pending receipt of taxes in mid-year.

Permission was granted for the establishment of a horse trough and drinking fountain on Mount Baker Avenue (Beach Drive) opposite Long Branch Avenue (Currie Road).

At the end of 1910 there were 284 homes in Oak Bay.

## 1911

Following the election in January, Council was comprised of the following members: Reeve William Henderson; Councillors H. J. Hargreaves, P. D. Hillis, J. A. Lindsay, J. H. McGregor, William Noble, W. E. Oliver (part of year only), and F. B. Pemberton.

Tax rate for the year was: for General purposes -- 9 mills; Debt -- 1 mill; Schools -- 1.25 mills and Water Works -- 1.75 mills.

After a long period of dickering with the City for a supply of water, an agreement was finally signed in this year.

The Victoria Gun Club permit for trap shooting at the Willows Fairgrounds was terminated by Council. A new permit was later issued to the club, providing there would be no shooting on Sundays.

In June of this year, a permit for the construction of the original St. Mary's Church was approved.

Dogs and bicycle riders appeared to be a problem at this time and bylaws were passed to control them.

From a time prior to incorporation, the Victoria Chinese firm of Hong Yuen & Co. operated a market garden on part of the Bowker Farm property from the waterfront, along the creek as far as the fire hall and extending southward for some distance. There were large piggeries in the area of what is now Cranmore Road and Monteith Street. The few residents in the neighbourhood complained of the terrible stench from the cooking of swill for the pigs. In mid-year, on the recommendation of the Medical Health Officer, Council ordered the piggeries removed.

On August 1st, a building permit was issued to Joseph Patrick for the erection of a skating arena on lots 20, 21 and 22 at the corner of Cadboro Bay Road and Empress Street (now, Epworth Street). (Further details regarding this arena in "Sports and Recreation" section.)

A second request to the City regarding fire protection was approved by City Council.

About this time, a group of citizens petitioned Council to obtain land west of Foul Bay Road but no action was taken on this request. Apparently, the land referred to was the parts of Sections 25, 26 and 27 north of the Jubilee Hospital.

City Council retaliated with a proposal to take in the territory of Oak Bay by amalgamation.

By the end of 1911 there were 1,639 residents in Oak Bay.

On January 15 the following were elected to form the new Council: Reeve W. E. Oliver; Councillors James Brown, H. S. Lott, J. H. McGregor, William Noble, F. B. Pemberton and J. E. Smart.

The ratepayers having approved a money bylaw for sewage purposes, Council took immediate action by entering into an agreement with Victoria City whereby Oak Bay undertook to construct a main trunk sewer from the City boundary to Bold Point on the south end of the municipality, with the City paying \$65,000 of the total cost as its proportion. This trunk sewer was to serve the north east portion of the City as well as Oak Bay. First plans called for a larger sewer to take care of a portion of Saanich, but the latter municipality refused to take part.

The agreement stipulated that 3,000 feet of the sewer from the City boundary was to be completed by September 1, 1912 and the entire construction to the sea be completed by November 30, 1912. The short period of time granted for this undertaking is remarkable when it is considered that the entire work had to be done without the use of machinery which is today available for such projects.

Work was immediately started to obtain a right of way through various parcels of land which would be traversed by the sewer. A contract for the project was awarded to Naylor & Company of Vancouver, B.C., who had submitted the most satisfactory tender. The contractors established a work camp on the waterfront at McNeill Bay and constructed a wharf at the seaward end of the present Orchard Avenue. Work was started on the sewer project around the 1st of March. Evidently there was friction among the workers in the camp which led to some rowdiness. In May, two extra constables were hired to handle the situation and maintain law and order. The contractors nevertheless pushed ahead with the work and all phases of the project were completed on schedule.

The ratepayers having also approved the Fire Protection Bylaw on January 15, Council formalized an agreement with the City to provide fire protection for the municipality for \$150 per month. (More detailed information on fire protection will be found in section on "Public Protection".)

A steam-powered cement mixer and portable sand and gravel bins were purchased for the Works Department and Samuel Gunter was appointed Superintendent of Works.

A Garbage Collection Bylaw was passed, having been approved by the ratepayers in January. Household holders were to be supplied with standard garbage cans at the cost price of \$3.75 (today, the same type of can costs from \$12 to \$15).

Evidently there was a housing shortage in this year also. Several summer cottages and a large tent colony at the seaward end of Olympia Avenue (Esteven) were ordered to be inspected by the Medical Health Officer respecting sanitary conditions.

Effluent from septic tanks which drained into ditches was causing considerable trouble, requiring the constant flushing of ditches and treatment with chloride of lime.

Construction of a municipal hall was started early in the year on land purchased the

previous year for a fire hall at the north west corner of Hampshire Road and Oak Bay Avenue. The work was completed and the municipal offices moved to the new premises on August 10 of this year. The new building also housed the police station, with living quarters above and cells in the basement area below the police offices. The first Chief of Police, W. H. Handley, was appointed and Constables John Syme and F. Suckling were appointed on probation -- the two special constables having been dispensed with. The new Chief requested another constable and J. Kirby was taken on the force, also on probation. (More detailed information on Oak Bay Police will be found in section on "Public Protection".)

City Magistrate George Jay was appointed in September to deal with cases in the municipal Police Court on a fee per case basis.

Arguments with the City ensued over the failure to deliver a sufficient quantity of water at assured pressures to Oak Bay, as stipulated in the agreement of the previous year.

B.C. Electric Co. constructed a railway line from Willow Road along Cadboro Bay Road and Margaret Street (Dalhousie) to the present Dunlevy Street allowance and thence to the Uplands, terminating in a loop at Midland Road.

How the residents had previously obtained their mail is a mystery for house-to-house delivery was only started in part of Oak Bay toward the latter part of this year.

For five years the municipal garbage had been disposed of on a dumping ground facing McNeill Bay, where it was burned. In the fall of this year certain residents registered a bitter complaint about the odours produced by this process and the engineer was ordered to have the area dampened down at the end of each day.

In December, the Board of School Trustees requested the sum of \$40,000 for the erection of an eight-room concrete school on Monterey Avenue and were informed that no funds were available for this purpose. It was decided to place a money bylaw before the people in January 1913.

A great building boom evidently hit the area in 1910 and carried on through 1911 and 1912. From the engineer's reports, it is noted that the paving, sidewalks, sewers, water mains and surface drains done by Local Improvement in that period equalled, if it did not exceed, the works done in a similar period since that time and without the use of modern equipment at that date.

Work was completed on the laying out of the beautiful subdivision of the Uplands in this year. Town planning did not get the attention at that time which it does today, but the brilliant planning of Olmstead Brothers of Chicago put the Uplands in a class by itself. It is interesting to note also that the electrical engineers, E. H. H. Applewaite and W. P. Dickson, who planned and supervised the installation of the underground electrical system for the Uplands, were the same men who started the Kootenay Electrical Supply Co. in 1880 and later installed electrical power in Nelson and at Cottonwood Creek in the Barkerville area.

### 1913

Council elected for this year was comprised of the following: Reeve F. M. Rattenbury; Councillors James Brown, N. T. Burdick, A. W. Elliott, J. H. McGregor, F. B. Pemberton and L. W. Toms.

J. S. Floyd resigned his position as Clerk-Treasurer, Collector, Assessor and Water Commissioner, and was appointed as Municipal Auditor. F. W. Clayton was appointed as Clerk-Treasurer and Collector, and James Fairweather was appointed as Assessor, Water Commissioner and Purchasing Agent.

Previous councils had apparently given little thought to the naming of streets as these were established and on February 3 of this year, after complaints from postal officials, Council authorized the following changes: Olympia Avenue to Connaught Avenue; St. James Street to Transit Road; Empress Street to Hanover Street; Pleasant Avenue to Cornwall Street; Oak Bay Avenue to Pandora Avenue; Cowan Avenue to Brighton Avenue; St. Lulie Street to Warwick Street; Thistle Street to Seaview Avenue; Margaret Street to Seaview Avenue; Newport Avenue to Oak Bay Avenue.

The first Intermunicipal Committee, comprised of representatives for the City, Oak Bay, Saanich and Esquimalt, was formed early in this year.

In March of this year, the municipality purchased the wharf built by Naylor & Co.

Willows Park, consisting of three and a half acres of land, was purchased from Robert Scott in April of this year after approval of a debenture bylaw for this purpose by the ratepayers. Scott evidently accepted the debentures in payment and, thus, with the interest over the 25 year period, would have received almost \$100,000 for this property. This appears to be a fantastic price when it is considered that Windsor Park, with an area more than three times that of Willows, was purchased at a later date for \$10,000.

Apparently the City endeavoured to annex a part of Oak Bay at this time but no details are given in the minutes of Council for this date.

Installation of a street lighting system, commenced in the latter part of 1912, was completed. The transformers for the system were located in the basement of the police station, with the main control switch located in the police office. The Chief Constable was instructed to see to it that street lights were turned off at 1 a.m. This plan was in vogue until 1946. When a constable on the beat was wanted after that hour, or during the daytime, street lights were turned on. After dark and before 1 a.m. the lights were turned off.

Dr. H. R. Nelson tendered his resignation as Medical Health Officer in October and Dr. W. D. Calvert was appointed as successor.

During the previous years, permits to shoot crows had been issued on a lavish scale to all and sundry who requested this privilege, notably those with large estates who obtained such permits in the name of their respective gardeners. Since game birds were plentiful in the district, it is safe to assume that quail-on-toast or breast of pheasant



became a prime dish at the dinner table. However, when Lee Hop, who had a large vegetable market garden on the Hudson's Bay reserve lands north of the fairgrounds, requested a permit to shoot pheasants which were destroying his crops, he was refused. He should have asked for a permit to shoot crows.

Under the Municipal Clauses Act of this date, there was no separate body either elected or appointed as a Police Commission. The municipal Council was the Police Commission, the Reeve appointing one member to be the Police Commissioner, responsible and reporting to the Police Commission. As has been noted before, brevity seems to have been the main concern in compiling minutes of those early days and, whatever the actual reason, Council, as the Police Commission, decided in October that "... *the police force was too large for the district and that the Chief of Police be asked to resign.*" There is no subsequent record of a new Chief Constable having been chosen but it is evident that John Syme occupied that position as of November 24. At his request, an additional constable was hired.

In the latter half of this year, a slump in the bond market developed and, with a large number of unsold debentures for public works still on hand, the municipality faced a financial crisis. The Corporation's bankers, Bank of North America, became reluctant to provide for an additional overdraft and works projects were stopped and many employees laid off. In November, a temporary arrangement was made with the Merchant's Bank of Canada to secure money with which to carry on, thus preventing the complete shutdown of public works.

The Securities Corporation, which had handled all municipal debentures since 1906, would not offer a rate higher than 95 on debentures still in the hands of the Treasurer and Council was adamant that a rate of 96 was the absolute minimum. Finally, an arrangement was made with another financial firm which offered a rate of 97. Public works were then recommenced and when the Merchant's Bank opened a branch office in Oak Bay the accounts of the Corporation were then transferred to that institution.

In November, a permit for a garage building on Saratoga Avenue (Windsor Road) was refused by Council but the builders ignored this and commenced construction. The following month, Council applied to the Court for a restraining injunction.

## 1914

Members of Council in this year were: Reeve W. E. Oliver; Councillors James Brown, N. T. Burdick, A. W. Elliott, M. P. Gordon, J. H. McGregor, L. W. Toms.

Either the Municipal Clerk had mislaid his pen, or this was an uneventful year -- if one must judge from the Council minutes.

On January 19 the Municipal solicitors, Bodwell & Lawson, reported to Council that an injunction to halt the building of a garage on Saratoga Avenue had been granted but the judge had directed that the order be suspended until February 5 to allow the builders to appeal.

At a meeting of the Finance Committee held on January 26 of this year, the members considered in detail a long letter from Reeve Oliver with respect to the handling of the finances of the municipality and decided to adopt the Reeve's recommendations in full. Later ratified by Council, this letter and the report of the Finance Committee established for all time the sound financial position which Oak Bay has enjoyed throughout the years which followed.

On February 23 members of Council attended in a body at the laying of the cornerstone of the Normal School building on Lansdowne Road.

The Rev. W. L. Clay and Alderman Marchant, as a deputation from the Library Commissioners of Victoria, met with Council regarding the establishment of a branch library in Oak Bay. They were told that consideration would be given to the proposal. (Succeeding councils have considered this matter on many occasions and, as this is being written, the present Council again has the matter under review.)

In April of this year, a building to house air compressors for a sewage ejector system was constructed at the intersection of Transit Road and McNeill Avenue. The Monterey Avenue school was completed at this time.

Council was advised that the court action in reference to the garage building on Saratoga Avenue had been decided in favour of the builders, apparently due to the fact that the municipality had no powers to regulate the placing of any type of building in a particular location. (In later years, the Town Planning Act and a zoning bylaw of the municipality corrected this.)

The tax rate for this year was: General purposes -- 9 mills; Schools -- 2-6/10 mills; and for debt purposes -- 8/10 of a mill. Land was still being taxed, with no tax on improvements.

During the year the culvert under Hampshire Road had been continued through the ravine at Monterey Crescent to a point just beyond the end of Monteith Street and by August of this year a commencement was made in the dumping of garbage in the ravine, this being covered with dirt.

By this time, World War I was well on the way. Dr. Calvert resigned as Medical Health Officer to go on active service with the armed forces and Dr. W. P. Walker was

appointed pro-tem as Medical Health Officer.

Councillor J. Herrick McGregor tendered his resignation to go on active service. This was refused by Council and he was given leave of absence for three months. Council evidently held the optimistic view of many at that date that the war would be over in a short time.

All alien Germans and Austrians were now required to register with the Chief of Police.

The great boom which struck the area in 1910 continued for the following two years, starting to wane toward the end of 1913. Unemployment in the general area was becoming quite severe by September of 1914, especially in Oak Bay. The municipal engineer was instructed to put as many men to work as possible who were on the unemployed list.

About this time, it was discovered that there was a great amount of faulty electric wiring in the municipality and the Electric Wiring Bylaw was introduced and passed by Council.

As a war measure, the Oak Bay Volunteer Police Force was organized on November 3.

On December 18, J. S. Floyd was appointed to act as auditor for the School Trustees.

1915

A. D. Crease filed nomination for the Council seat vacated by J. H. McGregor and, there being no other nominations, the entire Council was elected by acclamation. With the exception of Mr. Crease, the membership was the same as the previous year.

At the first Council meeting of the year, the Reeve stressed the urgent need for economy owing to the financial situation brought about by the war. There had been an apparent change in provincial regulations as the Provincial Secretary, in a letter to Council, announced that Councillor Burdick and Mr. E. M. McConnan had been appointed as Licence Inspectors and that Councillor M. P. Gordon and Mr. F. E. Simpson had been appointed as members of the Board of Police Commissioners.

In the early part of this year, the Victoria Jitney Association commenced carrying passengers in private cars between the City and Oak Bay.

Tax rate established for this year was: General -- 7.2 mills; Schools -- 2.5 mills; and debt -- 1.15 mills. Still on the single tax basis.

At the Council meeting on May 3, news was received of the death of Councillor J. H. McGregor while on active service, and was recorded with extreme regret by the members.

The old wharf at the foot of Orchard Avenue having been previously destroyed during a heavy gale, permission was granted to Y. L. Flanders to unload scows of cordwood at the site -- provided the wood be hauled away immediately and not left stacked on the shore.

Beach Drive was graded and a macadamized road built between Bowker Creek and Willows Park in this year.

On July 19 Dr. Walker asked for leave of absence to go on war duties. This was granted and Dr. Rogers was appointed Medical Health Officer in a temporary capacity.

By now the war was creating severe financial difficulties for all municipal governments and, in September, Council decided not to consider any further works on Local Improvement petitions and to curtail all other work not absolutely necessary. Though many property owners were in arrears of taxes, it was decided not to hold a tax sale of such properties this year.

Dr. Rogers left for military duty overseas and Dr. Miller was appointed Medical Health Officer.

Due to non-payment of taxes in this year, Council was unable to repay the money borrowed from Merchants Bank and had to provide a special bylaw to carry the debt over to the latter part of 1916.

Mr. Oliver decided that he could not devote sufficient time to the reeveship and give sufficient time to his own law practice as well, so he decided not to seek the higher office but to run for a seat as a councillor. He was elected. The Council for this year was comprised of the following members: Reeve M. P. Gordon; Councillors James Brown, N. T. Burdick, W. A. Jameson, W. E. Oliver, L. W. Toms and Charles E. Wilson.

The war, which was dragging on, had brought practically all municipal work to a stop -- only the most essential work being undertaken by a skeleton staff.

In the early part of the year, a severe snowstorm hit the general area and by the time it was over snow lay three feet deep, with drifts in many cases as high as twenty feet. All traffic was brought to a standstill and clearing of the streets became a formidable task, especially since all work had to be done with hand tools. Many people in Oak Bay were in dire straits through lack of fuel. Council arranged with the Navy to obtain 2000 empty coal sacks. These were filled at a Victoria coal yard and the B.C. Electric Co. attached a flat car to its regular track repair car and hauled the coal to Oak Bay where it was distributed to those in most need. The company performed this service without remuneration.

In August, after many demands by the City that Oak Bay pay for pupils attending the Victoria High School, Council, in conjunction with the Oak Bay Board of School Trustees, notified the City Council that they did not recognize any responsibility in regard to their charges for pupils attending the Victoria school.

At the year end, Council was faced with outstanding taxes, water and sewer frontage rates, special assessments and previous year's taxes, amounting to \$155,453.63.

## 1917

Council for this year composed of same members as previous year, with the exception of F. C. Niven who replaced W. E. Oliver.

City took case of non-payment of school fees to court and judgement was given in favour of Victoria and against Oak Bay. On an appeal being taken, the original judgement was upheld.

The war was still wreaking havoc with those on the home front. In the spring, municipal workmen were engaged in plowing and cultivating vacant lots for the growing of potatoes and beans with which to feed needy families. Even a portion of Willows Park was used for this purpose.

On April 25, a special meeting of Council was adjourned to the following night to meet with members of the Board of School Trustees. When the time for the meeting arrived, only the members of the School Board and the Reeve were present so the meeting was adjourned for lack of a Council quorum.

About this time, the City Council wished to change the name of Foul Bay Road, but Oak Bay was not in agreement.

The tax rate for this year was: General purposes -- 11.6 mills; Schools -- 4.5 mills; and debt charges -- 1.3 mills. Taxation still on land only. On October 10, the twelfth tax sale was held.

F. W. Clayton resigned as Clerk-Treasurer at the end of the year.

Arrears of taxes at the end of 1917 amounted to \$155,598.63.

## 1918

This was an eventful year as far as Council was concerned. At election time, N. T. Burdick was elected as Reeve, along with Councillors W. A. Jameson, J. C. McNeill, F. C. Niven, J. J. Shallcross, L. W. Toms and C. E. Wilson. On April 2, Burdick tendered his resignation as reeve and C. E. Wilson also resigned in order to seek the reeveship. Councillor Toms was appointed Acting Reeve. At the by-election which was held, Wilson became Reeve and Peter McKechnie was elected to fill the seat vacated by him. For nine months of the year the membership of Council was: Reeve C. E. Wilson, Councillors W. A. Jameson, P. McKechnie, J. C. McNeill, F. C. Niven, J. J. Shallcross and L. W. Toms.

Charles E. Hildreth was appointed as Clerk, Treasurer and Collector on February 4 but resigned on June 25 and O. W. Ross was appointed his successor.

One of Oak Bay's most prominent citizens, Dr. O. M. Jones, died in this year.

Dr. W. P. Walker returned from overseas and resumed his duties as Medical Health Officer for Oak Bay on May 15.

Tax rate established for this year was: General -- 10.4 mills; Schools -- 5.4 mills; and Debt -- 1.6 mills. Taxes on land only still prevailing.

The City, Saanich, Oak Bay and Esquimalt agreed to the payment to Royal Jubilee Hospital of \$2.11 per day for indigent patients.

Council authorized a bylaw for the purchase of 9.153 acres of the former Casanave farm at a price of \$5,000 for school purposes, and another bylaw to provide \$10,000 as part of the cost of a permanent school (Willows) -- these to be placed before the ratepayers at the annual election. Both were approved. The municipal solicitors informed Council that it could not accede to the request of the School Board regarding the Willows School, the cost of which would exceed \$30,000. It was decided to hold this particular bylaw in abeyance for the time being.

The B.C. Electric Co. offered to sell to the municipality all the land which comprised the Oak Bay Ballpark for the sum of \$10,000. A bylaw for this purpose was prepared and presented to the ratepayers but was defeated by one vote.

Due to the high taxes by reason of the single tax system, 65 additional parcels of land had been sold at a tax sale in October -- most of them reverting to the municipality.

Police Commissioners were now being elected whereas previously they had been appointed by the provincial government.

Council for this year was comprised of the following members: Reeve C. E. Wilson, Councillors S. J. Drake, A. D. Macfarlane, J. C. McNeill, A. E. Mallett, F. C. Niven and J. J. Shallcross.

Once again, the Council minutes for this year give no indication of any major work being carried out. A recommendation from G. G. McGeer, M.P.P., that all the police forces of British Columbia be consolidated into one unit was submitted to Council, which turned down the idea.

A delegation from the Oak Bay Schools Athletic Association waited on Council regarding the acquisition of foreshore rights for the purpose of constructing a swimming bath (pool). Council agreed to approach the government for permission to do so and to pay the cost of securing rights.

Council gave its support to the proposal of the government to extend the benefits of Daylight Saving, which had been enacted as a war measure.

A delegation headed by W. Barraclough and W. B. Boucher appeared before Council to request that bowling greens be established in the district, but were told by the Reeve that the matter would have to stand over until the following year. (It was a good many years indeed before Oak Bay bowlers were granted this privilege.)

Eight different individuals were keeping cows and selling milk in the community at this time, and Council decided to request the provincial authorities to make tests on these animals in order to protect public health.

Apparently, racial discrimination entered into staid Oak Bay at this time, for a resolution passed on May 9 of this year read as follows:

*"That in the opinion of this Council, Orientals should not be allowed to conduct business establishments in any district not chiefly inhabited by their own race and that a copy of this resolution be forwarded to the Victoria Board of Trade and to the Premier of this Province."*

The Reeve was authorized to issue, under the provisions of the Fire Arms Bylaw, "... such licences as he shall consider necessary and advisable for the destruction of crows and other noxious birds." A month later, when Hong Yuen and Co. requested a permit for this purpose on their farm, it was refused.

Council instructed the municipal solicitors to apply for a lease of the foreshore required by the Oak Bay Swimming Bath Co. and for such other foreshore as the Works Committee considered advisable to lease. Two months later, the Company was informed that Council had no legal power to apply for these rights and that the Company would have to make a direct application themselves, subject to the approval of Council.

Council decided to build tennis courts on school grounds in accordance with a regulation established by the School Board as to hours of play. (Almost a year later, this was rescinded because the Board was not prepared to provide supervision of the courts.)



It was decided to discontinue the dumping of garbage on the grounds at McNeill Bay and that the area be covered with dirt.

On December 23, the Clerk informed Council that the ratepayers had approved a bylaw fixing the assessment of land leased from the Hudson's Bay Co. for 15 years by the Municipal Golf Links Association (later, Uplands Golf Club). The ratepayers having also approved the Uplands Bylaw fixing the assessment of the lands therein for a given period, both bylaws were finally adopted and passed on this same date. (The time granted for fixed assessments for the Uplands at this time was not given, but in 1925 a similar agreement was also assented to by the ratepayers.)

## 1920

Council for this year, with two new members, was comprised of the following: Reeve S. J. Drake; Councillors H. J. Davis, A. D. Macfarlane, P. McKechnie, J. C. McNeill, A. E. Mallett and J. J. Shallcross.

A foreshore lease was granted to Seabroke Young and A. R. Hennell on behalf of the Oak Bay Swimming Bath Co., subject to conditions referred to in a letter from the Deputy Minister of Lands dated December 11, 1919. The location of this proposed pool was apparently to be northwest of the present Oak Bay Marina.

Both in the previous year and again in this year, lots were sold and loans granted to returning war veterans under the terms of the B.C. Soldier Resettlement Act. Sixteen lots acquired at the 1917 tax sale were sold to a Victoria real estate firm and another five lots from the 1918 tax sale were sold to two private buyers.

The tax rate for this year was set at: General -- 12.24 mills; Schools -- 10.12 mills; and for Debt purposes -- 2.64 mills. (Note how the school rate is climbing toward the rate for General purposes.)

On August 23 a permit was issued to A. R. Smart for the operation of a truck to carry sixteen passengers between the Uplands streetcar terminus and the municipal boundary at Cadboro Bay Road and Hibbens Close. On the same date, Council passed a Poll Tax Bylaw.

Shades of an impending revolution came to mind when reading a notation in the minutes of the December 2 meeting, which read:

*"The disposal of machine guns to be left in the hands of the Works Committee."*

This evidently referred to captured German war equipment which was distributed by the National Defence Department to various cities and municipalities across Canada as war trophies.

At the request of the Oak Bay Schools Athletic Association, Council decided to interview the B.C. Electric Co. in reference to Oak Bay Park and, if necessary, submit another bylaw to the ratepayers for the purchase of this property.

The trustees of the O. M. Jones estate offered, for park purposes, 6.3 acres of land on a hill overlooking the Strait of Juan de Fuca. This was declined.

Council members in this year were: Reeve S. J. Drake; Councillors H. J. Davis, H. F. Hewlett, A. D. Macfarlane, P. McKechnie, A. E. Mallett and J. J. Shallcross.

One of the first acts of Council was to issue an order that "*... no further permits are to be issued for the grazing of cattle on municipal streets and all cattle grazing on private land must be securely tethered.*" Oak Bay was at this date in the "country village" category.

Names had been given to various streets and road allowances as new maps were produced from time to time for subdivisions of property. Most of the street names existing at this date conflicted with similar names of streets in the City, Saanich or Esquimalt. The Victoria Postmaster complained bitterly about this condition and on January 25 a bylaw was passed to change the names of the following streets:

Penzance Street	to	Penzance Road
Sutherland Road	to	Jutland Road
Dalhousie Avenue	to	Dalhousie Street
Seagull Avenue	to	Lincoln Road
Transit Road	to	St. George's Road
Bourchier Street	to	Goldsmith Street
Prospect Avenue	to	Prospect Place.

The postal authorities were far from satisfied. This was evident in the tone of another strongly worded letter to Council from the Postmaster. Accordingly, another bylaw (No. 295) was passed, which changed the names of the following long list of streets:

Alexander Avenue	to	Dewdney Avenue
Beach Avenue	to	Broom Road
Beach Road	to	Dalhousie Street (Map 398, Sec.28)
Beachway Avenue	to	Cavendish Avenue
Bellevue Street	to	Beresford Street
Belmont Street	to	Herrick Street
Boundary Road	to	Falkland Road
Bourchier Street	to	Goldsmith Street (confirmed from January 25)
Burns Street	to	Elgin Road
Connaught Avenue	to	Estevan Avenue
Cowan Avenue	to	Brighton Avenue
Church Road	to	Byng Street
Dallas Road	to	Beach Drive (Map 74E, Sec.22)
Empress Street	to	Epworth Street
Fourth Street	to	Dunlevy Street (Map 379, Sec.2)
Front Street	to	Penzance Road
Fifth Street	to	Musgrave Street (Map 379, Sec.2)
First Street	to	Beach Drive (Oak Bay Avenue to Cammas Lane)
Gonzales Avenue	to	Granite Street
Gordon Street	to	Carnarvon Avenue
Highland Drive	to	Denison Road

Hanover Street	to	Epworth Street (later cancelled)
Hudson Avenue	to	Sutherland Road
Junction Road	to	Hampshire Road (Oak Bay Avenue to Cranmore)
Katherine Street	to	Guernsey Street
Laurel Street	to	Victoria Avenue
Longbranch Avenue	to	Currie Road
Margaret Street	to	Dalhousie Street (Cadboro Bay Rd to Musgrave Street)
Myrtle Street	to	Victoria Avenue (McNeill to Granite)
Mt. Baker Avenue	to	Beach Drive (golf links to Oak Bay Avenue)
Nile Street	to	Goodwin Street
Saratoga Avenue	to	Windsor Road
Second Street	to	Lincoln Road (north end)
Seaview Avenue	to	Dalhousie Street (Musgrave to Beach Drive)
Scott Avenue	to	Dufferin Avenue
St. Andrews Street	to	Oliver Street (Maps 368B, 1229, 1007, Sec.23)
St. George Street	to	Monterey Avenue
Third Street	to	Heron Street (north end)
Third Street	to	Haultain Street (Map 915, Sec.28)
Thistle Street	to	Dalhousie Street (Willows to Cadboro Bay Road)
Todd Road	to	Cranmore Road (Map 69, Sec.28)
Walter Street	to	Haro Street

Any seeming conflict in street names between the two bylaws was caused either by a clerical error in recording the Council minutes or a continuation of the muddled thinking which occurred in the naming of streets.

Council decided not to impose the Poll Tax in this year since no other municipality had this form of tax in force at the time.

Tax rate set for the year: General -- 11.98 mills; Schools -- 15.02 mills; and Debt -- 4.25 mills.

Councillor J. J. Shallcross died in the month of July.

Nineteen lots, reverted to the municipality at a tax sale in 1918, were sold to a firm of Victoria realtors.

The Victoria architect, Ralph Berrill, was appointed to draw plans and specifications for homes to be erected under the Better Housing section of the B.C. Soldier Resettlement Plan.

The federal government requested the municipality to furnish plans for projects which might be undertaken by the government to provide work for returning veterans. Plans for a breakwater at Turkey Head, along with plans for other minor works to prevent erosion of the shore, were forwarded to Ottawa but no action was forthcoming. (At that date, the breakwater could have been constructed for \$30,000. When finally undertaken in 1959, the cost to the government was a quarter of a million dollars. Thus, procrastination erodes the taxpayers' money.)

Council had again approached the B.C. Electric Co. regarding the purchase of the Oak

Bay Ballpark property and the company proposed to Council that the land be bought for the previous offer of \$10,000, spread over a five year period without interest. A bylaw on this proposition was placed before the ratepayers at the annual election, along with a bylaw for the purchase of the Sunbeam Dairy property on Milton Street for use as a municipal works yard and stables. Both bylaws were endorsed by the ratepayers.

The end of this year ushered in a change in traffic regulations, general throughout the province and requiring vehicles to travel on the right hand side of the road and pass another vehicle on the left side of said vehicle.

There is no record in the Minutes of a by-election having been held to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Councillor Shallcross in the middle of the previous year, but four new members were elected to Council for this year which was comprised of the following: Reeve S. J. Drake; Councillors A. D. Crease, H. J. Davis, E. C. Hayward, H. F. Hewlett, H. Patterson and D. Reid.

Whether it was due to the sloppy manner in which minutes were being recorded or some other reason not stated, the Reeve reported to a special meeting of Council on February 18 that he had suspended the Clerk and appointed J. S. Floyd to take charge of the office in the meantime. It was resolved that Mr. Floyd be given full authority to carry on all necessary duties of Clerk, Treasurer, Collector and Assessor until a new appointment was made. At the same meeting, Mr. Ross tendered his resignation to take effect immediately. This was laid on the table until the next meeting of Council.

At the regular Council meeting on February 20, the Ross resignation was again laid on the table and the Acting Clerk instructed to telephone R. F. Blandy, at that time the Municipal Clerk of Alberni, and request him to meet with Council on the 22nd. (Mr. Blandy had made an application for the position of Clerk in Oak Bay on two previous occasions.) At the special meeting on February 22, Mr. Blandy was appointed as Clerk, Treasurer, Assessor and Collector, and Mr. Floyd was instructed to advertise for an Assistant Clerk.

On February 27, the Ross resignation was accepted and the appointment of Blandy confirmed, to date from March 11. Seventy-three applications were received for the position of Assistant and, from this number, A. D. Findlay was selected. (Mr. Blandy held the respective positions until his retirement in 1946 when he was succeeded by A. D. Findlay. Mr. Findlay retained the position until his retirement in 1959.)

At the beginning of the Council meeting on March 27 the Reeve announced, with great regret, that he had just learned that Mr. Floyd had suffered a heart attack that day which resulted in his death. After recovering from the shock of the news, Council decided to send Mrs. Floyd and family a letter of condolence expressing the sincere appreciation of Council for Mr. Floyd's splendid service to the municipality ... the letter to be signed by the Reeve and each individual Councillor.

Council made a grant of \$10,000 toward the building fund for the east wing of Royal Jubilee Hospital.

The tax rate for this year was: General -- 11.13 mills; Schools -- 13.42 mills; and Debt charges -- 5.2 mills. Still being levied on land only.

Due to the ever increasing cost of education, Council evidently decided to cut back as much as possible on public works in order to keep taxes as low as possible. This was not a good decision as the costs of wages and materials at that time were low. The works which were curtailed at this date had to be done in later years at a much enhanced cost.

It was disclosed that there had been crooked operations at the Willows Race Track and this caused Council to pass a bylaw prohibiting horse racing in the municipality. This was challenged by the racing interests and action was taken in the Supreme Court at

Vancouver to quash the bylaw. H. A. McLean, K.C., was appointed to act for Oak Bay. (Later, in the early part of 1923, the case was decided, the Court ordering the quashing of the bylaw. Oak Bay appealed and won on the appeal.)

On July 6 a bylaw was passed prohibiting the erection of billboards in the municipality.

Road material was at this time being procured from a municipal gravel pit on Burdick Avenue opposite lots 15, 16 and 17. The Council minutes also disclosed that one-half of the municipal share of liquor profits from the government was being given as an additional grant to the Royal Jubilee Hospital.

Following complaints from residents in the southern part of the district, Council approached the B.C. Electric Co. in an effort to have the Ross Bay streetcar line extended to join with the Oak Bay line on Newport Avenue. The company would not consider this for financial reasons, but promised to examine other means of transport between these two points. Nothing further was done in the matter.

On October 30 Council dealt with a proposal to create a Water District for the southern end of Vancouver Island and was favourable to the draft of the Greater Victoria Water District Act as presented by the City representatives. Later, Oak Bay allocated \$200 toward expenses involved. (No further action was apparently taken by the City until 1947/48.)

The Victoria Golf Club submitted a letter to Council complaining of assessment of their land, stating that while a fixed assessment had been entered into in 1912 the general assessment of lands had been drastically reduced since the war, though their assessment was still on a fixed basis. Taxes in 1912 had been \$2,296.48 while the current taxes were \$6,055.58. Council decided to submit to the government a draft of legislation empowering municipal councils to alter assessments in cases where a fixed assessment had been entered into when the general assessment of the district had been reduced, provided that such reduction would not be more than 75% of any overall assessment reduction.

At the same time, it was decided to submit to the Municipal Committee of the Legislature a proposed amendment permitting a municipal council to licence horse racing subject to prescribed conditions and for power to charge a licence fee and suspend or cancel any such licence.

## 1923

Council for this year: Reeve H. F. Hewlett; Councillors A. D. Crease, T. J. Goodlake, A. E. Haynes, E. C. Hayward, H. W. R. Moore and D. Reid. Mr. Crease did not take his seat on Council until February 12.

The unemployment problem was still providing a bad situation in the general area and public works were undertaken to provide relief for the unemployed. Wages were at the rate of forty cents an hour -- only Oak Bay residents to be given work. This rate of pay was later changed to thirty- five cents an hour to coincide with the rate paid by the City and the Provincial Government.

On February 10 a bylaw was placed before the people requesting a "yes" or "no" vote on the question: "*Should Oak Bay become a part of the Victoria District?*" There was no further record of what transpired in later minutes, though one must assume that the people voted thumbs down on the proposal since Oak Bay is still on its own.

The School Board submitted a request to Council to build an assembly hall and gymnasium at Monterey School -- estimated to cost from \$8,000 to \$10,000 -- stating that the Board had a surplus of \$23,000 on the books of the Corporation. Council decided to consider the request.

Tax rate for the year set at: General -- 18.88 mills; Schools -- 7.14 mills; and for Debt purposes -- 4.38 mills. It was not explained why the school rate had been reduced.

Milk Regulation Bylaw passed; also, a new Horse Racing Regulation Bylaw. General Clark was appointed by Council as a judge for the racing season in order to assure clean sport at the track.

At this time, the government of the Honourable John Oliver was planning the construction of a new courthouse in the City. Oak Bay Council gave unanimous endorsement to this project at the request of the Victoria Bar Association. (Victoria finally got its new courthouse in 1960.)

The Town Planning section of the Municipal Act passed by Legislature.

In mid-year Council decided to install a garbage incinerator at the dump on Monterey Crescent; however, following a petition against this project from W. E. Adams and thirty other residents, it was decided not to proceed with the work.

Ismay, Boiston, Holden and Co. were appointed as auditors for the Corporation and the School Board.

The Corporation still had some 500 lots, reverted from tax sales, on its hands and in an effort to dispose of these properties a letter was sent to the Victoria Real Estate Board requesting suggestions.

A bylaw was passed in this year which prohibited the keeping of pigs in the municipality, except in that portion of farm lands north of the fairgrounds. How this worked out during the annual Fair week is not stated.



Something in the nature of a furore was caused in the district in September when it was discovered that a child attending Willows School was suffering from smallpox. It was thought that the disease had been contracted in the Exhibition buildings and these were ordered to be sprayed with disinfectant. Schools were closed and those of the population who had not been vaccinated within a prescribed time were ordered by the Medical Health Officer to have this done immediately or face quarantine.

Around this time, the City Council endeavoured to have a change made in the Victoria Act which would have removed the Willows Fairgrounds from the jurisdiction of Oak Bay. Oak Bay protested vigorously to the government and the change was not made.

The Victoria Council of Women requested a meeting with Oak Bay regarding the establishment of a Juvenile Court and were advised by Council that the idea of a separate court for juveniles would not be considered.

An amusing incident relieved the drab recordings in Council minutes when it was noted that the municipal engineer had been ordered to have the "Sunbeam Dairy" sign removed from the municipal yard on Milton Street and the name of the Corporation be substituted.

At the end of 1923, the population of Oak Bay was listed as 4,500.

At the first meeting of the 19th Council held at the first of this year the members were: Reeve H. F. Hewlett; Councillors W. W. Elliott, A. E. Mallett, W. H. Mearns, A. E. Haynes, K. R. Streatfield and W. F. C. Taylor.

Council was apparently still dickering about a Juvenile Court.

A resolution was passed to be forwarded to the government complaining of new legislation which would have included capital expenditures for school purposes in the ordinary expenses of a school board.

A bylaw was passed to authorize the borrowing of \$100,000 at 6% from the bank pending receipt of taxes in June.

On March 4, a 21-member delegation representing the largest number of owners of land in the district met with Council. They requested that a tax be imposed on improvements as under the single tax system the taxes would become so high that a further large number of lots would revert to the Corporation.

In the days following, a serious rift developed in the Council with some of the members being in favour of taxing improvements and others equally adamant in maintaining the single tax. This culminated in the resignation of A. E. Haynes, to be quickly followed by the resignations of Councillors A. E. Mallett and W. W. Elliott.

Following the by-election to fill these vacancies, the Council was comprised of Reeve H. F. Hewlett and Councillors H. Anscorb, H. L. N. Edwards, C. H. Johnson, W. H. Mearns, K. R. Streatfield and W. F. C. Taylor.

Council decided to forward the following resolution to the government, with a request that the Schools Act be amended accordingly:

*"Whereas the existing powers, financial and general, of School Boards, are extremely prejudicial to the finances of this municipality;*

*And Whereas, as regards the older children, the whole scope of state education has been extended so far that it becomes a heavy burden on the taxpayer;*

*Therefore it is resolved by this Council that the Municipality of the District of Oak Bay shall endeavour to obtain legislation which shall lessen the immense cost of education and shall give the Council proper control over all municipal expenditures."*

Evidently the government was not sympathetic and, later in the year at the annual meeting of the Union of B.C. Municipalities, Oak Bay submitted for consideration and endorsement the following resolution:

*"That all high school students be required to pay tuition fees and that children of parents who are neither bonafide residents of the municipality, or taxpayers, be required to pay a tuition fee."*

Tax rate for the year was set at: General -- 17.62 mills; Schools -- 12.44 mills; and for Debt purposes -- 4.94 mills. No change apparent from previous single tax system.

Following letters received from the Victoria Chamber of Commerce suggesting amalgamation of the surrounding municipalities with Victoria, the reeves of Oak Bay, Saanich and Esquimalt informed the Chamber that they were not interested.

At a later date, a letter from the City proposing a joint police force for Victoria and the three municipalities was also turned down. They did not want Oak Bay at any price before 1906 but now that it was developing they were looking at it through different spectacles.

At the latter part of this year, Council faced another problem. Large numbers of residents had not paid hospital bills and these were charged to the municipality. The Retail Merchants Association was hired in an endeavour to collect some of these accounts.

At the end of the year, at the suggestion of the Real Estate Board, Council entered into an agreement with a consortium of Victoria realtors to sell to them as a joint company the 499 parcels of reverted lands still in the hands of the Corporation, subject to the terms of the agreement.

A site was granted to the Dominion Government for an historical monument to be erected on Gonzales Hill in what is now Walbran park. (This park is named for Captain Walbran, author of a book "B.C. Coast Names", now out of circulation.)

Members of Council this year were: Reeve H. Anscomb; Councillors Thomas Ashe, H. L. N. Edwards, E. C. Hayward, W. H. Mearns, C. F. L. Money and H. L. Wilson.

Council meeting times changed to 8 p.m. on the first and third Thursdays.

As has been noted, a great many property owners had lost their land through non-payment of taxes, but when the Uplands Co. found itself in this predicament an appeal was made to Council to bail them out of the difficult situation. On February 10 Council agreed, subject to the approval of the ratepayers, to take over all streets, roads and underground services in the Uplands and for this purpose to cancel the taxes owing for 1923 and 1924 and, further, to fix assessments on all the land for ten years at a rate of \$800 per acre provided the company would make a deposit of \$10,000 toward payment of the taxes for the current year ... this deposit to be returned if the bylaw was not approved.

Council sent out a printed circular to all voters stressing the urgent necessity for the passage of the bylaw with the attached agreement and it was subsequently approved by the ratepayers. Future councils must have pondered on the advisability of this deal when it became apparent that thousands of dollars would have to be spent on replacement of poor quality steel water mains which continually developed leaks. A good many dollars were paid to the City of Victoria for water which was wasted through this leakage before the trouble was remedied.

The terms of this agreement appear to have been one-sided in other respects. For instance, it was stipulated in the part of the agreement fixing assessments that where a lot was sold by the company, unless improvements were undertaken within two years on such lot, the assessment against the owner would be in the same ratio as other lands in the municipality. Strangely enough, the agreement stated that when more than one lot was sold to the same purchaser it would be sufficient if improvements were made on only one lot. Persons and corporations having an interest in more than ten lots and conveying them to another person or corporation, or the transfer of such property as an estate, would not be termed an alienation and would therefore receive the benefit of fixed assessment -- fixed assessments to apply only to specified parcels of land within the agreement.

Evidently this encountered a legal snag and before being presented to the voters it was amended to read:

*"If any lot or lots or portion of any lot or lots shall be alienated from any person or corporation entitled to the benefits of this agreement they shall not be further entitled to the benefit of a fixed assessment as provided by this agreement"*

The municipal solicitor was instructed to take steps to assure that no charge under sewer and water frontage taxes be imposed on lots fronting on roads in the Uplands. It was then discovered that this was not legal in respect to the requirements of the Municipal Act and the solicitor was further instructed to take such action as might be possible to secure the full intent and meaning of Clause 11 of the agreement.

The following month the agreement with the Oak Bay Land Co. was ratified, by which 484 reverted lots in the municipality were sold at prices ranging from \$65 to \$360 per lot. The total price agreed upon was \$69,390, payable in installments at 5% interest on the unpaid balance. This deal also caused considerable trouble and annoyance to succeeding councils.

In mid-summer several complaints were received by Council about cows running at large and damaging property, and also of the noise caused by the bellowing of cows tethered on private property. These complaints were referred to the Chief of Police for attention.

The Reeve made a confidential report to Council that he and the reeves of Saanich and Esquimalt had held informal talks with the directors of the Esquimalt Water Works Co. regarding the possibility of acquiring the company's interests. Somehow, this information reached the city council, which promptly took steps to buy the holdings of the Esquimalt Co., thus taking over the water distribution of Esquimalt municipality and assuring lack of competition in the sale of water to Oak Bay and Saanich.

Later, Council received a letter from Mayor J. Carl Pendray of Victoria in which he suggested the amalgamation of Victoria and Oak Bay. Council requested the Mayor to forward a concrete proposal which would receive consideration on its merits. The Mayor replied that the city had no definite scheme of amalgamation to submit.

Toward the latter part of the year, trouble was encountered with purchasers under the Better Housing section of the B.C. Soldier Resettlement Act who had entered into agreements with the municipality. Many of them were not only in arrears of their payments under the loan agreement, but their taxes as well.

At the end of the year the Clerk presented copies of a general Zoning Bylaw for Oak Bay to Council, requesting that these be studied prior to being introduced.

1926

Two bylaws for the borrowing of money were approved by the ratepayers at the annual election -- one to raise the sum of \$32,000 for development work at Oak Bay (Windsor) Park and the other to provide \$7,000 for alterations and additions to Monterey School.

Council for this year was comprised of the following members: Reeve H. Anscomb; Councillors T. Ashe, A. D. Crease, E. C. Hayward, W. H. Mearns, C. F. L. Money and H. L. Wilson. Councillor Wilson resigned on May 21 and was replaced by T. J. Goodlake by acclamation.

Judging from reports of business transacted by Council, this was another drab year. This may have been due to the method adapted at the beginning of the year by which Council met at 5:15 p.m. and was usually finished by 6:30 at least. The Clerk, R. F. Blandy, was depended on to look after the municipal affairs, Council concerning itself only with major problems requiring policy decisions. Unfortunately, this method carried over into several succeeding councils. This provided the wags in other municipal administrations with the opportunity to dub Oak Bay with the sobriquet of "Blandyville".

Bank borrowing for this year, until receipt of taxes, was \$50,000.

Tax rate established at: General -- 14 mills; Schools -- 12.75 mills; Debt -- 4.25 mills.

Council decided not to change the name of Oak Bay Avenue to Pandora Avenue as agreed in 1912 because the City had not carried out plans proposed at that time.

The City raised the price of water delivered to Oak Bay to 11\_ per thousand gallons and Oak Bay refused to accept this price. Later, an Arbitration Board was appointed to look into and establish a fair price for water to be charged the District of Oak Bay -- the decision of the arbitrators to be for a period of four years.

The Town Planning Act, passed by the Legislature in the previous year, was found inoperative due to the wording and this delayed the passage of the new Zoning Bylaw for Oak Bay.

The Oak Bay Land Co. was having financial difficulties and was not making payments in accordance with the agreement concerning lands sold by the municipality.

Council for this year was the same as the previous year.

It was decided to use the former gravel pit on Burdick Avenue as a garbage dump until filled.

C. E. Wilson had been acting for Oak Bay on the Board of St. Joseph's Hospital without official status and Council passed a resolution to formalize his appointment as the representative of the municipality.

The municipal engineer, Mr. Fowler, had been ill for some time and G. H. Richardson was appointed as Engineer, Water Commissioner and Purchasing Agent on a half-time basis at a salary of \$125 per month.

Tax rate for this year: General -- 11.6 mills; Schools -- 12.6 mills; Debt -- 3.8 mills.

An agreement was entered into between the City, Oak Bay and Saanich whereby Saanich would be permitted to dump sewage into the northeast sewer up to a limited amount, and setting the fees therefor.

A permit was issued to W. C. Merston to build the Oak Bay Beach Hotel. As soon as the initial work of construction began, a group of petitioners appeared before Council objecting to the erection of such a building on the waterfront. They were told that Council was already committed by granting a permit and that nothing could now be done to stop the work.

Each year, many complaints were received about the poor condition of roads in the municipality and this year was no exception. Those who complained were told that the remedy lay in presenting a petition for a local improvement.

In June of this year, the Zoning Bylaw covering all of Oak Bay was passed. The following month, a bylaw regulating the height and placing of fences was passed. The previous bylaw having been declared invalid, a new bylaw regulating signs and billboards was also passed by Council.

The Sons of England requested and were granted a permit to hold a picnic in Willows Park on Labour Day. Earlier in the year when City Temple, a religious organization, requested a similar permit for Victoria Day (May 24), they were refused on the ground that Council could not issue a permit for a private picnic in a public park on a public holiday. Could this have been a case of religious discrimination, or was the Tweed Curtain showing through the autumn mists?

Under the terms of the Superannuation Act, an agreement was entered into for all municipal employees.

The first public hearing on zoning was held on September 30. Thirty ratepayers were in attendance. F. M. Rattenbury requested that four acres on the waterfront owned by him be placed in the apartment zones of the new bylaw. Eight people voiced opposition to this -- but one woman suggested that the whole of Oak Bay should be zoned for

apartments. No objection was raised. Two people thought there should be more garage zones established south of the Avenue.

Later, in Committee of the Whole, it was resolved to inform Mr. Rattenbury that if he would advise Council at the time he was ready to build a hotel, Council would then give consideration to the matter in the light of prevailing circumstances. The same resolution was passed in respect of the application of Mr. Alder for an apartment building.

Council instructed the Engineer to proceed immediately with a drainage project in Windsor Park and to hire additional men if necessary.



At the end of 1927, the provincial government appointed R. R. Taylor as a member of the Zoning Appeal Board for Oak Bay in accordance with the provisions of the Town Planning Act and on January 5 Council appointed H. J. Davis to be the municipal representative on the Board.

Mr. Anscomb decided to seek a further term in office and Councillor Hayward tendered his resignation to run for the reeveship. It was still a statutory requirement that municipal elections be held in the second week of January of each year.

On the recommendation of a special committee of city and municipal representatives appointed in the previous year to deal with the conflict in street names, Council passed a bylaw to change the names of the following streets in Oak Bay:

Shore Road	to Beach Drive (section through the Uplands)
York Road	to Ripon Road
Deal Road	to Southdowne Road
Meadow Road	to Dorset Road
Oak Bay Esplanade	to The Esplanade
Norfolk Road	to Norwich Road
Robert Street	to Allenby Street
Charlton Street	to Newton Street
Fourth Street	to Carrick Street
Bell's Road	to Hampshire Road (between Bowker and Cavendish)
St. Ann Street	to Monterey Avenue
Monterey Crescent	to Monterey Avenue
Willow Road	to Willows Road
St. James Street	to Transit Road
Herrick Street	to Satellite Street
Patricia Avenue	to Barkley Street
Gonzales Avenue	to Quimper Street
Island View Lane	to Bold Point Lane
Rainier Lane	to Hood Lane
Gonzales Avenue	to Lorne Terrace

At one time, there were three streets named "Gonzales".

When nominations closed, only one candidate had filed papers to fill the seat vacated by Councillor Hayward. No other candidates came forward to challenge the three Councillors whose terms had expired. Council was elected by acclamation and was comprised of the following members: Reeve E. C. Hayward; Councillors T. Ashe, T. J. Goodlake, W. H. Mearns, C. F. L. Money, A. D. Crease and H. Patterson.

One resident complained to Council about changing the name of St. Ann Street and it was decided to rescind this particular item from the recently passed bylaw. Through the years, succeeding councils have continued the practice of appeasing one individual regardless of the general effect on the municipality. It is most confusing to deliverymen and visitors to have the name of a street change several times in its length.

Many streets in the district were in a deplorable state caused by a thaw which followed a period of freezing weather and snow. Residents were complaining bitterly and Councillor Money inquired if something could not be done to alleviate the situation.

Council authorized the first payment to the Workmen's Compensation Board which had been established under the recently passed Workmen's Compensation Act by the provincial legislature.

The Colwood Park Racing Association took the municipality to court regarding licence fees charged for holding a race meet. Court decided in favour of the municipality; Council, however, passed a new bylaw which reduced the fee from \$1,500 to \$750.

Tax rate established for this year was: General -- 10.84 mills; Schools -- 12.5 mills; and for Debt purposes -- 2.64 mills. This year for the first time, a tax was imposed on improvements based on 30% of value.

Council evidently decided to sell 120 reverted lots to the syndicate for \$25,000 -- although the assessed value was \$36,000. This seems even more strange when it was known to Council that the company was having financial difficulties and had not met their responsibility in respect of former transactions.

Newly introduced legislation caused Council to pass a bylaw designating certain streets as arterial highways and authorizing the placing of "STOP" signs at street intersections with these arterials.

Robert Fowler, municipal engineer since 1908, died on September 19.

The Fences Bylaw was amended to permit the erection of a nine foot high fence of brick and stone at the rear of the Poor Clare Monastery.

The firm name of Bodwell and Lawson had been changed to Lawson and Davis. Council decided that the firm should continue to be municipal solicitors and H. J. Davis then tendered his resignation as a member of the Zoning Appeal Board.

It was discovered that many buildings, mostly garages, were still encroaching on street allowances and the owners were ordered to move them forthwith.

Toward the end of December, the School Board requested a bylaw to provide for \$104,000 for a new high school.

A petition signed by 51 people requesting a transportation system for the McNeill Bay area was received by Council.

The population of Oak Bay was now listed as 5,447.

Forty-nine bylaws were passed by Council in this year. This was the largest number ever passed in a 12 month period. Thirteen of the total were property disposal bylaws and eleven were for local improvement works -- mostly in the Uplands.

Members of Council for this year were: Reeve E. C. Hayward; Councillors R. Angus, F. W. G. Barber-Starkey, A. D. Crease, T. J. Goodlake, W. H. Mearns and H. Patterson.

J. V. Roberts, Oak Bay representative on the Royal Jubilee Hospital Board, reported that the hospital had a deficit of \$53,000 and that it was impossible to collect accounts. The City had been approached for a grant of \$5,000 and the municipalities were also being requested to make a grant. Council agreed to a grant of \$1,500.

A bylaw authorizing the borrowing from the bank of \$100,000 pending receipt of taxes in June was passed.

In March an agreement was entered into with Victoria whereby the City wiring inspector would do the inspection work in Oak Bay and the City, retaining 90% of the fees collected. Another agreement was also entered into with the B.C. Electric Co. and the B.C. Telephone Co. whereby the municipal corporation would lease to the respective companies the electrical and telephone distribution systems in the Uplands.

A bylaw was passed to provide for taxation for boulevard maintenance on certain streets. On the same date, the Victoria Gas Co. was requested to extend its mains and gas service into Oak Bay.

The tax rate established for this year was: General -- 10.25 mills; Schools -- 13.6 mills; and for Debt purposes -- 3.15 mills. Improvements taxed at 30% of value.

A group of 38 residents presented a petition to Council requesting the closure of the Monterey Crescent garbage dump. They were advised that this dumping ground would not be extended beyond Monteith Street and that Council was negotiating with the City for disposal of garbage by scow. A month later, an agreement was entered into with the City whereby Oak Bay garbage would be accepted at the Victoria garbage wharf at a rate of 25¢ per cubic yard.

A bylaw for the borrowing of \$80,000 for the construction of a new high school had been approved by the ratepayers at the annual election based on the construction of a school with brick walls estimated to cost \$100,000. The School Board now found that the building would cost \$140,000. Council would not agree with this revision and it was pointed out to the Board that the building as originally planned did not conform to Oak Bay building bylaws as the walls were not designed heavy enough for such a structure. The Board was requested to consider the cost of a wood frame building and to revise the plans. It was finally decided at a later date that the School Board be provided with \$79,000 from the sale of the debentures and that the school was not to cost more than \$104,000, which would include the government grant of \$25,000.

On July 17 Council was advised that John Virtue, who had died the previous month, had bequeathed Mary Tod Island to the municipality. Council agreed to accept if the bequest contained no onerous clauses. Councillor Patterson stated that it was his understanding that Virtue did not own the island but had only been leasing it from F. M. Rattenbury for the nominal sum of one dollar per year. Apparently, Mr. Rattenbury had purchased the island many years before when he learned of a proposal to build a fish

cannery on the property. Rattenbury informed Council that he was prepared to convey the title to the property to the municipality if that had been the desire of Mr. Virtue. Council agreed to accept, again providing there were no objectionable conditions to the transfer. Evidently there were no restrictions in the Rattenbury conveyance but there was a restriction in the bequest by Virtue that no building or structure of any nature must ever be erected on the island.

In the same month, two lots at the north east corner of Cadboro and Foul Bay Roads were sold to the Imperial Oil Co. by the Corporation with certain reservations for road widening and for rounding the corner of the intersection. Whether the municipal solicitors failed to have these reservations registered with the title is unknown, but in later years when the land was conveyed to a new owner the municipality had to pay a substantial sum for the portion required for road widening and for rounding the corner.

In the latter part of September, the Veterans' Sightseeing Co. started to operate buses between Oak Bay and the City to test the reaction by the B.C. Electric Co. This caused considerable traffic congestion at the corner of Monterey and Oak Bay Avenues. B.C. Electric put pressure on City Council to prevent Oak Bay buses from operating in the City based on the terms of a 1920 agreement with City Council.

In November, the Patrick Arena was burned to the ground in an early morning fire first discovered by Robert M. Smith while delivering milk for the Northwest Creamery. (Mr. Smith later became a member of the Oak Bay Police Force and was appointed Chief Constable following the death of H. F. Reston.) The intense heat from the fire caused the destruction of two homes on Epworth Street along with two automobiles which were parked in front of them. Lead sheathing on telephone cables on the south side of Cadboro Bay Road was melted and the cables damaged.

In December, Council went on record as being prepared to amend the Zoning Bylaw to permit F. M. Rattenbury and associates to build a hotel on his property on the east side of Beach Drive subject to certain restrictions, including a garage for cars under the hotel and the giving of a piece of land ten feet wide for road widening at that point. Also, *"... lots 23, 24, 47, 48, 49, 50 and 51, Map 396, shall not be included in the Apartment Zone but remain residential. The interior lines of these lots to be cancelled and the whole area hereafter mentioned converted into one parcel"*, but there is no mention of what was referred to as *"hereafter mentioned"*.

The City requested that all lands of the Exhibition Grounds be exempted from taxation by Oak Bay. The Mayor was advised that Oak Bay was prepared to make a grant to the Agricultural Association equivalent to the mill rate taxes on land and improvements in lieu of the annual grant of \$1,500, but not on frontage taxes of any kind, provided the City constructed certain new buildings on the grounds and continued to furnish fire protection to Oak Bay in accordance with the present contract for \$8,000 per year.

The Oak Bay Hotel had been purchased by C. E. Wilson and A. McDermott, who applied for zoning to permit the erection of a storage garage and gas station opposite the hotel.

Oak Bay Council passed a bylaw concerning a proposed agreement with the Veterans' Sightseeing and Transportation Co. for an exclusive bus service in the district, subject

to the approval of the ratepayers in January. B.C. Electric appealed to the court to quash this bylaw but in early 1930 the appeal was dismissed.

As the year ended, bodies of dead Chinese were being exhumed in great number from the Chinese cemetery for shipment back to the land of their ancestors.

On January 2 of this year a public hearing was held with respect to changes in the Zoning Bylaw, in conformity with the Town Planning Act. These changes included the application for a hotel on the Rattenbury property to be named "St. George and the Dragon Hotel". About 60 of Oak Bay's more prominent residents attended the meeting and the entire Council was present.

The complaints regarding change of the status quo have not changed materially through the years, as was evidenced by the arguments put forth at this meeting.

With but one exception, the complaints were without substantial foundation and were as follows:

- The waterfront should not be commercialized;
- The present apartment zones were not yet filled up;
- Apartments and hotels depreciate surrounding property;
- The noise of traffic would be increased;
- There would be greater congestion of traffic;
- View would be obstructed;
- The beaches would become more public;
- A smoke nuisance would be created;
- Oak Bay should be maintained as a residential neighbourhood;
- There had been no material change in conditions in the past two years;
- Newcomers had bought property since the bylaw was passed in 1927 under the assurance that the bylaw afforded them protection;
- A change now would defeat the purpose of the bylaw;
- Hotels and apartments would interfere with view from Beach Drive;
- The proposed change benefits one individual who has left the area;
- People already here should be considered first, not outsiders;
- Present hotel and apartment sites would become less valuable if the Rattenbury property was zoned for a hotel.

Objections were also raised to other proposed changes in the bylaw, such as day schools for small children (kindergartens). Others objected to the permitted use of the old municipal stable buildings by the Boy Scouts.

Reeve Hayward closed the meeting by stating that Council was placed in a difficult position by reason of the requests for change and the opposition thereto. He said no zoning bylaw could be like the laws of the Medes and Persians, which alter not. There was a modern trend toward the multiplication of apartments. Serious consideration was promised to the statements made at the meeting.

No outside contenders materialized for a seat on Council at the annual election and the Council of the previous year was returned by acclamation.

On the referendum, "*Are you in favour of an agreement with the Blue Line to operate a bus service in Oak Bay?*", 701 voted in favour and 488 against. There were eight spoiled ballots.

Council approved the inclusion of the proposed Rattenbury hotel in Apartment District "F" and also that the westerly 120 feet of Lot 1 and the south half of Lot 2, Block C, Map 2711, owned by Mrs. T. Gore, be added to District "F".

Bank borrowing pending tax receipts in June was approved at \$100,000.

Local improvement petitions had been coming to Council in great number and on April 1 a total of 16 debenture bylaws was passed to cover the cost of some of the requests.

In the same month, it was discovered that the Oak Bay Lands Ltd. was in a very unsatisfactory position. Receipts from the company were not sufficient to cover the annual taxes. There were 99 lots on which taxes were delinquent and taxes had been paid on only 128 lots, with another 152 lots for which 1929 taxes had not been paid. Council requested the company to sign quit claims for the 99 lots on which taxes were delinquent.

The annual tax rate established for this year was: General -- 10.4 mills; Schools -- 13.5 mills; and Debt purposes -- 3.1 mills. Tax on improvements still based on 30% of value.

The Blue Line requested a change in schedule to a 20 minute all day service with a ten cent fare, and a six and a quarter rate by tickets. This was approved by Council. Two weeks later, the company announced a reduction to a six cent fare.

An additional one and a half acres for the high school grounds was purchased from Alexis Casanave, then living in Long Beach, California, the price being \$1,227.50.

Unemployment was still rife in the area and an agreement was reached with the provincial government regarding grants for relief. Three thousand four hundred dollars (\$3,400) was received for this purpose to pay for labour only, and men were put to work constructing surface drains on Estevan Avenue. Later, a further grant made it possible to keep 36 men at work until the end of the year.

In November fire destroyed a large portion of the Oak Bay Beach Hotel, with a loss amounting to \$90,000. Later, Council passed a bylaw to ensure better protection against fire in buildings of this nature.

The engineer reported to Council that there were now 300 street lights in use in the municipality and that 100 more were needed immediately.

Council was informed that at the tax sale held in October, 17 lots had reverted to the Corporation. This was the smallest number so reverting since 1906.

In December it was recorded that poll and road taxes were still owing to the municipality by 141 persons and the Police Department was instructed to take steps to collect. Forty-five bylaws had been passed during the year -- 18 of these for local improvements. Blue Line bus fares raised to seven cents by agreement with Council.

Two hundred and twenty building permits had been issued in this year, including 99 dwellings, private garages and additions to buildings in the sum of \$647,000. Assessments were on the increase. For this year, the total was \$10,706,652 compared to

\$9,927,256 in the previous year.



Councillor Barber-Starkey had decided not to seek re-election and R. W. Mayhew filed nomination papers, and Council was elected by acclamation -- there being no contest. Membership for this year was: Reeve E. C. Hayward; Councillors R. Angus, A. D. Crease, T. J. Goodlake, R. W. Mayhew, W. H. Mearns and H. Patterson.

Bank borrowing until receipt of taxes in June was again \$100,000.

Tax rate set for this year to be: General -- 9.7 mills; Schools - 14.15 mills; and for Debt purposes -- 2.8 mills. Tax on improvements still based on 30% of value.

Council ordered the demolition of 15 old dilapidated buildings in the district. This was the first action of this nature since incorporation.

Samuel Gunter, Superintendent of Works, suffered a stroke in April and was given two months leave of absence to recuperate. This was later extended to three months.

It was discovered that electrical work done in the municipality had not been properly looked over by the City wiring inspector. Council decided to call in an expert in the person of J. Muir to examine certain premises and the electrical work done therein and if found not correct to write to the City Council asking for prompt and effective action. Following this decision, an Electrical Inspection Bylaw was drafted and later passed by Council.

The Clerk advised Council that, having just received the revised estimates from the School Board, he noted that school costs were climbing. Council balked at the teachers' salaries being paid by the Board and the Reeve stated they were the highest in British Columbia. The Board was asked to explain the reason.

Tax collections to the end of June amounted to 84.28% of levy, and local improvement debentures were selling for \$101.75 despite the shaky condition of the investment market following the 1929 stock market crash.

In August, the provincial government by Order in Council extended the seaward boundaries of Oak Bay to and including tidal low watermark for the purpose of adequate policing. Council passed a covering bylaw to implement this new legislation.

At the September 24 Council meeting, the Reeve announced the death of former Reeve William Henderson and Council stood for a two minute period of silence as a tribute to his memory.

In November, the Oak Bay representative on the Royal Jubilee Hospital Board reported to Council on the decision arrived at on November 4 when, at a full meeting of the Board, it had been pointed out to the delegates of the City, Saanich, Oak Bay and Esquimalt that there were then 211 patients in the hospital and that 71% of them were unable to pay their hospital bills. The hospital at the time was in debt to the extent of \$51,000 which was expected to reach \$70,000 by the end of the year. There were no means in sight from which this debt could be paid.

In discussing the debts or deficits of the various municipalities to the hospital, it was

shown that during the previous three years all municipalities except Oak Bay owed or had not paid their contributions to the extent of \$78,000 but that Oak Bay, on the same basis, was entitled to a credit of \$10,000. The per diem cost per patient was stated to be \$3.82.

Two resolutions were submitted, the one which was adopted being that a Hospital District be established for the southern end of Vancouver Island, to include the four municipalities, the whole of the Saanich Peninsula and as far as Shawnigan Lake; that each council request the government to pass legislation authorizing the imposition by each municipality of a per capita tax; that if this was approved by the respective councils the government be urged to pass the legislation without delay -- otherwise, the hospital might have to close.

Oak Bay Council approved this proposal and resolution, but the other councils did not agree. In the following month, Council made an additional grant of \$2,000 to the hospital over and above the regular grant of \$4,000 provided by the 70\_ per diem rate.

In mid-summer unemployed men in urgent need of funds were given work on the Burdick Avenue surface drains at 40\_ per hour, but by the latter part of the year the unemployment situation had become critical. Many men with young families were finding it difficult to obtain work which would enable them to earn more than \$16 a month. Council was informed that the government was prepared to provide a grant of \$10,000 for relief work and it was decided to utilize relief labour for the construction of a retaining wall on the waterfront between Margate and Orchard Avenues.

With the onset of wet weather, dozens of complaints were being received by Council about the condition of unpaved streets; the complainants were advised that the only way they could get redress was by presenting local improvement petitions.

Two hundred and one (201) building permits (19 less than in the previous year) were issued. Construction included 113 dwellings with a declared value of \$595,000. There were now about 1,700 buildings in Oak Bay, 167 fire hydrants and 324 street lights.

At the beginning of this year, Council had a deficit of \$4,895 from the previous year but ended 1931 with a surplus of \$5,605.

Apparently the promised grant for relief work by the provincial government turned out to be a joint proposition, with the federal government paying half, the Province one-quarter and the municipality one-quarter of a total of \$9,500.

The Council was elected by acclamation and was comprised of the same personnel as in 1931.

The government threw the responsibility for certain social benefits into the hands of the municipalities and the Clerk informed Council that this would mean an increase in the tax burden on ratepayers. Aside from maintenance of the insane, there were other responsibilities of a social nature which the municipality would have to assume and the Mothers' Pensions alone would now cost Oak Bay \$2,580 a year.

A joint Social Services Exchange had been established and Councillor Patterson was appointed as Oak Bay's representative.

People were still putting buildings on street allowances and dumping rubbish in vacant lots and there were more complaints of cows trespassing on private property on Foul Bay Road.

Tax rate for the year was set at: General -- 14.2 mills; Schools -- 11.4 mills; and Debt -- 1.4 mills. Improvements taxed at 30% of value.

Council was facing the growing problem of providing work to prevent people from starving and it was decided to utilize an amount of \$15,000 set aside some years before for construction of a seawall across Oak Bay waterfront and proceed with the project at this time. Relief workers were to be paid at the rate of \$3.50 per day; former regular employees to get \$3.75 and \$4.00 as previously. Future pay for newly hired regular workers to be \$3.50 per day. This work was completed before the end of the year and did not exceed the amount which had been appropriated.

The Engineer reported that a previous decision by Council to omit local improvement work had made available from the year's estimates about \$47,750 for relief labour and that \$14,442 of this amount had already been spent.

J. V. Roberts was appointed Relief Officer for the municipality.

The Oak Bay Swimming Club had taken no action for twelve years to proceed with its proposed swimming pool and Council requested the provincial government tell the company to proceed or the lease of the foreshore would be cancelled.

The St. George and the Dragon Company requested an extension of time for building and this was granted, but Council decided to have a bylaw drafted which would define the time limit within which a building permit would be valid.

By mid-summer, money for relief work was running out and the situation was getting out of hand. Fourteen thousand, four hundred dollars (\$14,400) was still available and it was decided to proceed with work on the Monterey Avenue surface drains. It was also

decided to place 18 long-time employees on a 40-hour week, except for garbage collection and emergency. Other day workers were to be placed on the same basis as relief workers, receiving one week of work in every four at a rate of 37\_\_ an hour. Some three months later, this ruling was changed and relief workers and semi-regular employees were given two weeks' work in every four at a rate of 30\_ an hour.

A bylaw was passed to regulate gas companies and the use of streets by such companies, and an agreement with the Victoria Gas Company for a gas service to Oak Bay was finally settled.

The Oak Bay Land Company was required to give a quit-claim on 105 lots on which taxes were delinquent.

The City laid a new high pressure water main to the municipal boundary at the corner of Leighton and Foul Bay Roads.

Building permits issued for this year were 62, with a value of \$246,000 -- the lowest since 1925.

The government was now sharing part of its revenue with the municipalities; the Oak Bay share was from motor vehicle licenses (\$6,460.64), liquor profits (\$6,119.23), and from pari-mutuel betting tax (\$1,926.89). Council evidently decided to give half of its share of liquor profits to the Jubilee Hospital as an extra grant.

The end of the year found Council faced with the problem of shrinking revenues and increasing expenditures.

Members of Council in this year were: Reeve R. W. Mayhew; Councillors R. Angus, A. D. Crease, W. Ellis, T. J. Goodlake, W. H. Mearns and R. R. Taylor. (Reeve Hayward and Councillor Patterson withdrew at the end of their 1932 term. First term beginning for Ellis and Taylor.)

On February 2, a delegation of relief workers attended Council meeting to air their grievances. They asked for more pay as the \$15 a month they had been getting was insufficient and the \$24 monthly rate which was now proposed was still inadequate. The complaint that there had been slackness among the workers, causing layoffs in some cases, was also challenged. The spokesman for the workers stated that it was the duty of the foreman to correct men on the job and they be laid off only if they did not respond to his requirements. Many of the men on relief were unable to work harder and some were old. They also wanted more privacy when interviewing the Relief Officer.

The Reeve stated that the representations made by the men would be considered. He also said that while Council was sympathetic to their plight the taxpayers had to be considered in the matter of costs as many of them were having a hard struggle to make ends meet -- although not in receipt of relief.

At the commencement of the February 16 Council meeting, the Reeve announced the sudden death on that day of former Reeve E. C. Hayward and by a standing vote a resolution of condolence was passed to Mrs. Hayward and family.

The previously organized Joint Relief Association having been disbanded, Oak Bay decided to establish its own Friendly Help Association and an arrangement was made to use a room in the old high school building as a storeroom for supplies.

Bank borrowing until payment of taxes still at \$100,000.

The provincial government had cancelled the grants derived from liquor profits and pari-mutuel betting tax, formerly shared by the municipalities, and Oak Bay lodged a protest through the Union of B.C. Municipalities.

Tax rate for this year set at: General -- 12.7 mills; Schools -- 11.5 mills; and for Debt purposes -- 1.8 mills. Tax now applied to 35% of the value of improvements.

The City paid no taxes on the Old Men's Home but Oak Bay had to pay \$600 to the Jubilee Hospital for care of the inmates of this home in the previous year. It was decided to request the City reimburse Oak Bay for this and other previous payments of a like nature. Some time later, the City paid the \$600 but made no mention of other amounts owing.

The Water Commissioner reported to Council that 35 men who were on relief were in arrears of water rates to the extent of \$496. Council decided to write off this amount and also to lodge a strong protest with the government over the reduction in relief grants from 67% to 20%.

City Council requested Oak Bay pay a share of the cost of a new 20 inch water main

which had been laid to the border of Oak Bay. This was refused on the ground that the City, as a supplier of water, must provide the means for delivery. It was then suggested that the price charged for water to Oak Bay might have to be increased and Council decided not to connect to this new main until the matter had been clarified.

In August, a number of local improvement debentures were sold by Oak Bay at a rate of \$102.16 -- this despite the generally depressed conditions on the money markets.

As in previous years, many complaints were being received about the poor condition of roads.

On December 5, Sam Gunter resigned as Superintendent of Works. He had been in the employment of the municipality since 1912 at a monthly salary of \$166 until ill health forced his retirement. Council passed a resolution regretting the necessity of Mr. Gunter's retirement and that his salary for the month of December be \$700, and further that a letter of appreciation for his long and faithful service be sent to him signed by all members of Council.

The Royal Trust Company demanded payment of \$10,705 for \$10,000 worth of local improvement debentures payable in London, England as the British pound had risen considerably in value. Council took the stand that these debentures were payable, as stated on the face thereof, at a rate of \$500 Canadian or British currency to that value, and no more. A stated case was taken to court and Oak Bay's view was upheld.

On December 16, Council was informed that Mr. Gardner, one of the original principals of the Uplands Company, had transferred all his interests therein to Estates Ltd.

Council decided to cancel the agreement with the Oak Bay Land Company. In eight years, the company had sold 205 lots and returned 281. They were again in arrears of taxes.

This was not a good year for Oak Bay. Forty-four (44) parcels of land had been sold at the tax sale in October -- most of them reverting to the Corporation. Building permits had been issued for only 58 new dwellings or alterations, with a total value of \$186,000. Building activity had dropped severely since 1931.

Eighty-nine (89) heads of families, with 201 dependants, were being given relief work or grants of food and fuel if unable to do ditch work. Many other families were in straightened circumstances though not eligible for relief.

The first recorded case of murder in the district since incorporation was handled by the police force. Actually, there were two people murdered and one case remained unsolved, despite the capable assistance of Dr. Vance, the criminologist of the Vancouver Police Department at that time.

Council faced a severe problem regarding revenue. A reduced assessment on most buildings due to shrinkage in values, curtailment of building activity affecting values of vacant lots, a lower percentage of taxes paid and a heavy reduction in government grants all provided for a dim outlook as the year ended.

The minutes of Council meetings appear to be getting briefer with the passage of time. Perhaps this was due to the lack of work being undertaken due to the continuing Depression.

At the first of the year, Thomas Watt was appointed as Superintendent of Works, Sanitary Inspector, Building Inspector and Inspector of Plumbing ... positions formerly held by Mr. S. Gunter.

Councillor A. D. Crease decided to retire from Council.

New Council was comprised of Reeve R. W. Mayhew, Councillors R. Angus, William Ellis, T. J. Goodlake, J. V. Johnson, W. H. Mearns and R. R. Taylor.

Bank borrowing until receipt of taxes to be \$100,000.

At this time, Oak Bay was paying 11% of the cost of the Carnegie Library in Victoria.

Tax rate for the year to be: General -- 13 mills; Schools -- 12 mills; and Debt -- 1 mill. Tax on improvements to be 35% of value.

Ten people were found to have buildings or fences encroaching on road allowances and ordered to remove them.

A new 12 inch water main was installed on Foul Bay Road to connect with the new 20 inch main of the City at Leighton Road. Selected relief workers were utilized for the construction work and were paid at the rate of 37¢ per hour. Three months after the new supply was connected, the Engineer reported the bursting of water mains and private hot water tanks in various areas due to a faulty pressure reduction valve at the connection with the City main.

In December, the municipal share of direct relief payments was increased to 40% when the federal government reduced its share of grants.

The City made another attempt to change the name of Foul Bay Road.

Ninety-three (93) applications were received for the position of Assistant Superintendent of Works.

A permit was granted for the establishment of a dairy in the retail district at the corner of St. Patrick Street and Central Avenue.

1935

Council members for this year same as in 1934.

At the beginning of the year relief work was still being undertaken. Men were being paid at the rate of 40\_ an hour and those on construction work were receiving 45\_. This was the minimum established by the government.

R. Adamson was appointed as Assistant Superintendent of Works.

The City Fire Chief requested that 14 additional fire hydrants be installed in the district.

In March of this year, the Oak Bay Special Powers Act (1935) was passed by the Legislature.

Delinquent water accounts were piling up and a large number of these were written off as uncollectible.

G. H. Richardson, the Municipal Engineer, had been ill for some time and A. S. G. Musgrave was hired to do as much of the engineering work as he could with respect to his own business. He was to be paid at the rate of \$1.00 per hour -- the same to be deducted from Richardson's salary. In June -- a month later -- Mr. Richardson died.

Tax rate for this year was: General -- 13 mills; Schools -- 11.6 mills; Debt -- 1.4 mills. Improvements taxed on 35% of value.

Council approved a suggestion by the Reeve that he deal personally with letters of complaint and other such matters in order to save time of Council and that he make a report available at regular meetings.

During the summer, a 30 inch poured concrete surface drain was laid from the water-front along Bowker Avenue to Hampshire, and along Hampshire Road to Dalhousie Street and through the Exhibition grounds.

The Clerk reported at the end of the year that the taxes collected had amounted to 89.14% of the annual levy and that there were still 41 persons on the relief list.



1936

Council passed the Uplands Regulation Bylaw providing inter alia that no building of a value less than \$6,000 could be constructed on any lot in the Uplands. Two weeks later, this was amended to avoid tax difficulties where one person was the owner of one or more adjoining lots and to prohibit the subdivision of any land parcel into lots of less than one-third of an acre.

R. W. Mayhew decided not to seek re-election and Councillor Taylor resigned his seat to run for reeve.

Council for this year: Reeve R. R. Taylor; Councillors R. Angus, William Ellis; P. A. Gibbs, P. Vernon-Jackson, J. V. Johnson and W. L. Woodhouse.

After Reeve Taylor had welcomed the newly elected councillors, the entire Council stood for one minute of silence in respect of the memory of King George V, who had just died.

C. E. Wilson resigned from the Zoning Appeal Board and T. J. Goodlake was appointed to replace him.

Bank borrowing until receipt of taxes to again be \$100,000.

Tax rate for this year: General -- 12 mills; Schools -- 12 mills; Debt -- 1.5 mills. The tax on improvements was based on 45% of value -- an upward revision of 10%.

Council received complaints of squatters living on the beaches in the Uplands and the police were ordered to have them removed.

The Oak Bay Theatre was constructed and opened in this year.

The municipal solicitors reported to Council that the government would probably renew the swimming pool lease for 21 years and they were instructed to acquire the lease and draw up the necessary documents. This swimming pool seems to have been a vision only. It had been talked about for 24 years but had not materialized.

The Acting Engineer reported that the thin steel water mains in the Uplands were leaking badly and he estimated that it would cost \$35,000 to replace them.

The new City Wiring Inspector, V. McN. Rolfe, was appointed to do inspection work in Oak Bay on the same basis as previously arranged with Victoria.

Magistrate Hall was appointed to serve Oak Bay, replacing Magistrate George Jay who had retired on superannuation.

Following a public hearing, changes were made in the Oak Bay Zoning Bylaw with respect to the floor area of buildings in differing areas.

The City Council invited Oak Bay Council to a dinner meeting in the Union Club to discuss "Greater Victoria". The purpose of the meeting was evidently an effort to get

Oak Bay to amalgamate with the City of Victoria; however, after much palaver, nothing was accomplished.

It was discovered that the engineering records of Public Works were in a deplorable condition ... in fact, non-existent. Mr. Musgrave, the Acting Engineer, was asked to submit a report on the cost of bringing these records up to date. Following his permanent appointment in the following year, Musgrave undertook this momentous task and, with only the field engineering books of his predecessors to guide him, he produced a set of records covering sewer, surface drain and water services and other engineering data which has served the municipality well in the ensuing years. His record system has been adopted by many of the municipalities of British Columbia and elsewhere.

As the year ended, there was still a great amount of poverty in the district and a large number of water accounts were in arrears.

1937

Council comprised of same members as in previous year.

Lots were selling at this time in Oak Bay at prices between \$125 and \$225 and a good house could be rented for \$8.00 a month.

On April 5, A. S. G. Musgrave was appointed as full time engineer of the municipality at a salary of \$2,550 per year, plus a car allowance of \$20. He was also to assume the duties of Water Commissioner at an additional salary of \$35 per month.

Bank borrowing until taxes received was only \$60,000 this year.

Tax rate for the year was: General -- 12.1 mills; Schools -- 11.25 mills; and Debt -- 1.65 mills. Improvements were now being taxed on 50% of value -- a further increase of 5%.

Mrs. Ada Beaven offered to provide 500 good quality roses to establish a rose garden in Windsor Park. This offer was accepted.

Council decided to float a loan for \$36,000 -- subject to approval by the ratepayers -- and proceed to establish its own fire protection for Oak Bay. (Complete story of fire protection in Oak Bay will be found in section on "Public Protection".)

1938

Same Council as in previous year. Elected by acclamation, there being no contest.

Bank borrowing until taxes received amounted to \$50,000.

Tax rate for the year was: General -- 11.05 mills; Schools -- 11.41 mills; Debt -- 2.54 mills. Improvements taxed on 50% of value.

In March, the City proposed to increase the price of water supplied to Oak Bay and Council refused to accept the new rate. The City decided to take action in the courts to determine which Act of the Legislature governs the price of water. Two months later, a writ was served on Oak Bay claiming payment for water in accordance with the City bylaw. The new price requested exceeded the former proposed figure of 12.08\_ per thousand gallons. The municipal solicitor suggested to Council that Mr. Locke of Vancouver be hired as counsel for Oak Bay in the litigation.

A culvert to contain Bowker Creek was constructed under Cadboro Bay Road in June. In the same month, the first drowning fatality in Oak Bay since incorporation was recorded. This was apparently caused by the use of a small flat-bottomed boat.

T. J. Goodlake, who was leaving the area, resigned from the Zoning Appeal Board and was replaced with the appointment of E. W. Paitson.

At the end of June, a large group of unemployed men who had been rioting in Vancouver arrived in Victoria and the City proposed to billet them in buildings on the Exhibition grounds. Oak Bay protested on the ground that the local police force would be inadequate to handle any situation which might arise. The Chief of Police was instructed to get in touch with the Provincial Police regarding assistance, should this become necessary.

A stone bench was placed in the new rose garden in Windsor Park. This was provided by subscriptions organized by Mrs. G. Hepburn.

Magistrate Hall was appointed as Judge of the Juvenile Court for Oak Bay.

The first public Hallowe'en Bonfire was staged by the Oak Bay fire fighters on the ground adjoining the fire hall and was enjoyed by a large crowd of youngsters and parents.

Many works by local improvement petitions were carried out during this year.

An amendment to the Municipal Act now made it mandatory to hold annual elections in the first half of December.

Council for this year had been elected by acclamation in December and was comprised of the same members as in 1938.

Mrs. Ada Beaven had transferred title to three and one-half lots at the corner of Margate Avenue and Beach Drive to be used as a Native Plant Park, and Council passed a bylaw to legalize the transaction.

The Engineer reported that there was an urgent necessity for the re-laying of more water mains in the Uplands and this would require an additional expenditure of \$11,000.

The solicitor reported that, in the court action taken by the City regarding water rates, the Supreme Court judgement had dismissed the City's claim to set water prices for Oak Bay without the consent of the municipality; that the Oak Bay Act Amending Act of 1911 still applied and that, in case of failure to agree, the price for water should be settled by the Controller of Water Rights. Council decided to approach City Council in an effort to arrange an amicable settlement.

Council decided that the amount of bank borrowing until receipt of taxes be \$60,000 and at the same time set aside \$500 toward celebrations for the coming visit of King George VI and Queen Elizabeth some time in May.

The Works Committee recommended construction of tennis courts and a house for a caretaker at Windsor Park but no estimate of the cost of these projects was provided. The tennis courts were built at a later date, though the caretaker's residence never materialized. (At the time of writing, Council has approved plans for this building which, it is hoped, will be completed by the year 1971.)

On March 3, R. W. Mayhew, M.P., attended the Council meeting and discussed the proposed swimming pool to be financed by the federal government. It had first been proposed to build a pool in the Uplands. Consideration was also given to the original site at the end of Goodwin Street. It was decided to inquire from the provincial government if the former waterfront site lease was still valid. Some of the councillors thought the best site in Oak Bay would be Willows Beach. (What happened following this meeting is not known but the elusive swimming pool is still being considered in the present year -- 1968.)

Council decided to proceed with the construction of thirteen roads and eleven sidewalks as local improvements and authorized the purchase of an Adams road grader and an additional truck for the Works Department.

Amendments were made to sewer and water frontage tax bylaws and the tax rate for the year was established at: General -- 11.35 mills; Schools -- 11.08 mills; and Debt -- 2.57 mills. Improvements taxed on 50% of value.

Whether it was due to the worsening financial situation generally or the receipt of confidential information about impending events, Council decided in May to slow down as much as possible on all Works Department and other operations and to request that the School Board also slow down on expenditures.

It was resolved to declare a public holiday on May 30 for the official visit to Oak Bay of Their Majesties King George VI and Queen Elizabeth. Grandstand accommodation for 1,000 people had been constructed on Cranmore Road and tickets were sold for these seats. It was decided to pay \$200 to the City toward the cost of a fireworks display later that day and to pay an honorarium of \$20 to P. L. James for his work in connection with decorations. The interim report of the engineer showed expenditures for the event of \$1,425.30 and receipts from ticket sales of \$930. It was decided that municipal employees who wished to attend would be given free seats and that sixty additional seats would be added to the stand. May 30 was a gala day in Oak Bay.

Mr. Peter Thorpe-Double donated a flagpole in June to be placed at the fire hall and Councillor J. V. Johnson agreed to donate the cement to form the base for the pole.

A presentation was made to Principal F. G. Dexter of Oak Bay High School on completion of 25 years service in Oak Bay. This had been subscribed to by numerous individuals and fifteen associations directly or indirectly connected with the municipality. There is no indication, however, that Council made any grant toward this event.

Many unemployables were still on relief and the municipality was paying for groceries, fuel, doctors and medicines for these people. The Relief Officer reported that the federal and provincial governments would pay all costs for labour provided only men on relief be employed. Council decided not to proceed on that basis.

The Fire Chief reported on the hazardous conditions in the Exhibition grounds and that an arsonist had apparently been at work there. The Agricultural Association had undertaken to employ a night watchman as a result of the incident.

In September, Canada was again at war with Germany and Council resolved to conserve resources in every way. It was decided to complete local improvement projects which had been started but to defer all works other than those of an urgent nature. In case of possible sabotage, guards were placed at the Transit Road sewer pumps and at the water pumps in the Uplands. The City had 37 men patrolling the Sooke pipeline and suggested that Oak Bay pay part of the cost. This was declined.

In the latter part of September, the municipal solicitor reported that, in the appeal of the judgement re water rates and the City, the Appeal Court held that the 1925 Act on which the City based its original claim for higher rates does not apply, but Clause 1 of the Oak Bay Act (1911) schedule does apply (City must supply and Oak Bay must take), but Clause 4 of the schedule -- empowering the Controller of Water Rights to settle price in case of dispute -- does not apply because certain "conditions precedent" never came into existence. The last part of this judgement reversed that of the Supreme Court. Council decided to await further clarification.

In October, a special grant of \$500 was made to the Jubilee Hospital, which was reported to be in urgent need of funds.

Dr. Henry Esson Young died. He was a long time resident of Oak Bay and a former cabinet minister in the Conservative government of Sir Richard McBride.

The Engineer reported that during this year to date 10,000 square yards of road had

been constructed and about three and a half miles of sidewalks. The Adams grader was on loan to the federal government and was being used at the Pat Bay Airport; however, he hoped to complete other work which had been started by the end of November.

In November, the City filed a water rate applicable to Oak Bay with the newly appointed Public Utilities Commission -- the said rate to be 7\_\_ per 1,000 gallons. Council decided to enter a formal complaint against this rate, providing a further meeting with the City Council did not cause a reconsideration of this move. The complaint was filed.

Councillor W. L. Woodhouse decided to retire from Council at the end of the year.

A bylaw was passed to change the names of the following streets:

Brighton Place	to Brighton Avenue
Hattie Street	to Pentland Road
Thompson Avenue	to West Thompson Road (west of Cadboro Bay Road)
Monterey Crescent	to Monterey Avenue
Durham Road	to Wales Road
Midland Circle and Midland Way	to Midland Road

Christmas allowances were granted to persons on relief.

During the year, 24 reverted lots were sold. Bylaws covering local improvements for 21 roads and 10 sidewalks were passed by Council.

## 1940

Council for this year was comprised of the following members: Reeve R. R. Taylor; Councillors R. Angus, William Ellis, P. A. Gibbs, Leo Grogan, P. Vernon-Jackson, and J. V. Johnson.

Compared to the previous year, 1940 was uneventful.

Bank borrowing until taxes received was again \$100,000.

City was ordered to remove fire hazards from Willows Fairgrounds and buildings. A number of English oak, beech and walnut trees were donated to Oak Bay by Herbert Warren, City Parks Superintendent, and a supply of valuable seeds of shrubs was also donated by Dr. W. P. Walker. These were planted in the municipal nursery in the Uplands.

A new water main was installed on Ripon Road. A Pulmotor was purchased from the B.C. Electric Company and stationed at the fire hall.

The first Elgin garbage collector and compactor was purchased and the remaining horses and wagons were sold in this year.

An addition was built on to the municipal hall for police accommodation and to provide new housing for lighting transformers.

Tax rate for the year set at: General -- 12.5 mills; Schools -- 10.6 mills; and for Debt purposes -- 1.9 mills. Improvements taxed at 50% of value.

The rock crusher was moved to the municipal storage yard on Epworth Street and Council was immediately threatened with lawsuits if the crusher was operated in that area. It was then moved to the north end of Musgrave Street. A pump to boost water pressure to residents on Gonzales Hill was installed.

Additional land was purchased for the Willows School at a price of \$1,750.

Reeve Taylor announced that, owing to pressure of his private business, he did not propose to run again in the coming election.

Because Reeve Taylor had always taken a keen interest in the Fire Department, Councillor Gibbs suggested that he be presented with an Honourary Fire Chief's badge. Fire Chief Clayards made the presentation at the next council meeting.

Toward the end of the year, the Public Utilities Commission set a rate of 6-3/4\_ per 1,000 gallons of water to be paid to the City by Oak Bay, retroactive to December 31, 1937. This meant that Victoria owed the municipality \$5,722 as at November 30, 1940 for the previous 35 months' transactions as payment had been made in the interim at the rate of 7½¢ -- the old contract price. The City had claimed an amount of \$34,319, based on their alleged price of 12.08¢.



Council: Reeve W. L. Woodhouse; Councillors R. Angus, P. A. Gibbs, Leo Grogan, J. V. Johnson, Frank Turley and W. M. Walker.

Authorization was given for the purchase of 90 water meters while these were still available.

All properties in the municipality had been re-assessed -- especially with respect to improvements. Estates Ltd. and the Uplands Company objected to the increase in their assessments -- amounting to about \$70,000 in total. Although they had enjoyed fixed assessments for ten years and an additional five years after the original agreement expired, Council decided to recommend to the Court of Revision that the increase for land assessment for these holdings be not more than \$25,000.

The Medical Health Officer again reported on the terribly unsanitary conditions at the Fairgrounds and it was resolved to discuss this with Mayor McGavin of Victoria and not to give any publicity to the matter.

At a public hearing held in connection with a proposed subdivision of Lot 12, Block 3 in the Uplands, a large number of residents of that area petitioned Council against granting permission and this request was granted. Later, letters were received from most of the petitioners, withdrawing their objections. Council then rescinded its previous motion and approved the subdivision.

The City had given notice of appeal against the decision of the Public Utilities Commission on water rates handed down in December. In March, the Sidney Rubber Roofing Company asked the City to supply them with 300 million gallons of water at a rate of 2¢ per 1,000 gallons and if they could not obtain this rate by immediate arrangement they would not wait until a decision on the appeal regarding rates to Oak Bay but would move their plant to the mainland.

City Council asked Oak Bay for assistance in consideration of which they would withdraw their appeal to the Public Utilities Commission. What the City wanted was the rescinding of the demand for the amount owing to Oak Bay for the difference in rate that had been established retroactively by the Public Utilities Commission.

Council resolved to agree to accept \$3,500 from the City in full settlement of this balance of payments account and to agree not to ask for a revision of rates for five years. Oak Bay ratepayers would be subsidizing an industry from which the main benefit would accrue to the City and increasing the possibility of reduced water pressure to Oak Bay at peak run-off periods by the roofing company. Later, it was learned that the City was proceeding with its appeal despite the arrangement.

Approval was given to a request from the National Defence Department to erect an artillery observation post at the top of Gonzales Hill for the duration of the war and for one year thereafter.

The City had taken no steps to remove the fire and health hazards at the Fairgrounds despite repeated requests by Oak Bay. Council decided to oust squatters

who were living in the stable buildings and to leave in abeyance orders to destroy the stables under the Fire Marshall Act.

The former horse show building in the Fairgrounds was converted for use as a skating arena by Barney Olsen.

The City filed an application with the Public Utilities Commission for a rate of 7.67¢ for water to Oak Bay.

Oak Bay had withdrawn from the metropolitan Air Raid Precautions organization in August and formed its own A.R.P. units. In December, following the attack on Pearl Harbour, Canada was at war with Japan and Council decided that extra vigilance would now be required and extra equipment needed for A.R.P. It was further decided to establish Wardens' Posts throughout the district and that school buildings be equipped as emergency treatment stations for possible casualties of an air raid.

The annual public meeting was cancelled on account of a possible blackout.

A meeting of the Civilian Protection Committee was held on December 15. Typical of A.R.P. in those days and of civil defence in later years, much talk but little in the way of action occurred. As the Clerk stated in the minutes of the meeting, "*... the meeting lasted two hours and much of the time was taken up in discussions not leading to any tangible resolutions.*"

## 1942

Councillor Grogan had decided to retire and Alex Peden filed nomination papers. There being no other contestants, Council for this year had been elected by acclamation and was comprised of the following: Reeve W. L. Woodhouse, Councillors R. Angus, P. A. Gibbs, J. V. Johnson, Alex. Peden, F. Turley and W. M. Walker.

One of the first actions taken by Council was the ordering of two carloads of cast iron water pipe in view of a possible shortage. The Engineer reported that about half of the steel pipe in the Uplands had been replaced but the remaining old water mains were leaking badly and needed replacing as soon as possible.

Four hundred and fifty (450) lots acquired at tax sales were still owned by the municipality. It was decided to make these available for use as Victory Gardens to help the food situation.

One of the auxiliary firemen was hurt in April during drill and the federal government refused to pay expenses of \$175 although it had been expressly stated that the Defence Department would take care of such matters should they arise. The rest of the auxiliary men refused further drill until the matter was clarified and in order to save the situation Council decided to protect them by accident insurance during their time of service.

Owing to the war, it was impossible to obtain Tarvia for road surfacing and all road construction was suspended until this was again available.

The first summer playground activity for children was organized by Mrs. H. A. Beckwith and Council made a grant of \$100 toward this work.

On July 3, the sudden death of former reeve R. R. Taylor was announced.

Ottawa passed an Order-in-Council placing a ceiling on wages but providing for a compulsory granting of cost of living bonuses.

Toward the end of the year, Council resolved to cooperate with the City in the request to the Public Utilities Commission for an inquiry into the rates charged for power and light by the B.C. Electric Company and to pay \$500 toward the expense incurred.

Saanich Municipality volunteered to contribute \$1,500 toward the cost to Oak Bay in fighting City water rates before the Public Utilities Commission, which amounted to \$5,488.61. Saanich saved nearly \$20,000 as a result of the successful action by Oak Bay.

Councillor Gibbs resigned owing to pressure in his own business.

### 1943

Council members in this year were: Reeve W. L. Woodhouse; Councillors R. Angus, J. V. Johnson, P. A. Moir, Alex. Peden, Frank Turley and W. M. Walker.

At the first council meeting it was decided that permission be granted to citizens to dig up boulevards for the planting of potatoes to overcome the shortage caused by the war.

An increase in the cost of living bonus was granted to all employees.

Bank borrowing until receipt of taxes was again \$100,000, after having been reduced to \$60,000 in the previous two years.

The Blue Line Transportation Company wanted to curtail bus services to three periods a day: 6:20 a.m. to 9:30 a.m., 12 noon to 2:00 p.m., and 3:30 to 7:00 p.m. Council would not agree to this and it was pointed out to the representative of the company that there would soon be 1,000 soldiers stationed at the Willows Fairgrounds and that a great many people would be laying up their automobiles at the end of February on account of the shortage of gasoline and rubber. The service was continued on the former schedule.

The Fire Chief reported that, despite repeated warnings, too many people were permitted to stand in the Olsen Arena. There was smoking in the stands and exits were not being kept clear; further, cars were so jammed in around the buildings that apparatus could not get close enough in the event of fire. This matter was referred to the Police Board and the Fire Committee with a request that court action be taken if necessary in order to end these hazardous conditions.

A fuel shortage was developing in the general area and auxiliary firemen were given permission to cut trees on Cedar Hill X Road under the supervision of the municipal engineer. It was also decided that a survey be made of the district to locate other trees which would be suitable for fuel.

J. Vaughan Roberts died on March 31. For 21 years he had been the Oak Bay representative on the Jubilee Hospital Board and had also served the municipality as Relief Officer for the past ten years.

Council endorsed a request from the Canadian Legion asking for support in securing a veterans' hospital in Victoria.

In reply to a letter of request from Mayor McGavin of Victoria, Council advised him that Oak Bay was favourable to public ownership of public utilities (this referred to the B.C. Electric Company).

Tax rate for the year was set at: General -- 14.21 mills; Schools -- 11.61 mills; and for Debt purposes -- 1.68 mills. Improvements were still being taxed on 45% of value, having been reduced two years before.

Police Chief Reston received permission from the Attorney General to shoot pheasants which were damaging crops in war gardens.

In order that citizens who needed it would be assured of a supply of fuel, Walter Walker and Sons Ltd. was requested to acquire 500 cords of wood, to be stored on a fenced lot and earmarked for residents of Oak Bay as required. In May it was learned that a private contractor had arranged to cut fuel wood on certain of the Hudson's Bay Company lands and Council decided to charge stumpage at the rate of \$1.25 per cord and that the contractor must give priority to Oak Bay residents in supplying fuel as long as the shortage of fuel continued.

The following month, the Engineer reported that ten different groups were now cutting wood on road allowances on Hudson's Bay lands and that some fences had been destroyed. Council ordered that no more permits for wood cutting be issued by the Fuel Committee. In July it was resolved to purchase 250 cords of wood from an organization -- Alternate Service Workers -- and store it at the municipal yard.

In July also, Oak Bay was host for the annual Convention of Fire Chiefs and a grant was made from the contingency fund for this purpose. Beach Drive was declared an arterial highway and "stop" signs were erected at all intersections.

A delegation including P. A. Gibbs waited on Council with a request that provision be made for a bowling green in Oak Bay. They were promised consideration and the Engineer was requested to report on suitable sites.

Council forwarded a request to the Union of B.C. Municipalities to obtain legislation which would permit a municipality to control the height of hedges at street intersections.

The Controller of Construction (Ottawa) issued an order that no house was to be built if the floor area exceeded 900 square feet. Council forwarded a strong protest to the federal government.

In November, the Public Utilities Commission ordered the B.C. Electric Company not to issue bills to their customers in Victoria, Vancouver and New Westminster for the months of November and December. Oak Bay supposedly saved about \$900 by this action. Actually, there was no saving as the order had been issued because the company had been overcharging its customers.

In order to establish works programs to provide for the rehabilitation of returning servicemen, the federal government requested that projects of this type be submitted as soon as possible. Oak Bay submitted a proposal to join Mary Tod Island to the Oak Bay mainland by a causeway estimated to cost some \$600,000. Alternative submissions included \$50,000 for a retaining wall at the Esplanade, \$20,000 for a retaining wall at McNeill Bay, and \$60,000 for a swimming pool. Evidently, the government followed its usual custom by doing nothing.

No local improvement works were undertaken in this year. Sixteen reverted lots were sold.

Dogs running at large were becoming a problem and arrangements were made with Victoria to have the City dog catcher operate in Oak Bay.

Council, the same as in the previous year, was elected by acclamation.

The Reeve reported that, at a meeting held in Vancouver regarding acquisition of B.C. Electric Company holdings, there had been general approval of such a move and a committee of seven had been appointed with the Mayor of Vancouver as chairman.

In March, the Engineer reported that vandalism, which had been going on since the start of the war, was still rampant in the municipality and that street signs and other municipal property were being destroyed. Council decided to request the Police Board to order a crackdown on these activities and those apprehended be dealt with in the court.

The provincial government had informed the Corporation that it would be the responsibility of the municipality to provide medical care for old age pensioners and indigents. The Medical Health Officer, Dr. Walker, informed Council that he had made arrangements with Dr. F. M. Bryant of the Medical Association to provide medical services to Oak Bay pension and relief cases at a rate of 75¢ per head per month. It was resolved to enter into an agreement with the Medical Society along these lines for a period of one year. There were about 100 such cases on the list at that time.

In an early night fire, the machinery building and the Olsen Arena were completely consumed. Oak Bay firemen were assisted by two fire trucks and men supplied by the City and Saanich, and a general conflagration extending eastward to the sea was averted only by the strenuous efforts of A.R.P. wardens and auxiliary firemen who doused sparks alighting on rooftops as far as Beach Drive.

In May it was announced that Herbert Anscorb, the Oak Bay representative in the Provincial Legislature, had been appointed to the cabinet as Minister of Municipal Affairs.

In the same month, Fire Department wage demands went to a Conciliation Board for the first time in the history of the Department.

On July 12, the Reeve reported on a meeting held the previous day in Vancouver regarding the B.C. Electric Company. He said that the company's pension fund was \$10,000,000 short of requirements and the only solution appeared to be for the company and the government to negotiate. The Committee had requested that the municipalities concerned draft a resolution according to the sample provided. Council resolved to send the resolution, as follows:

*"That the Council of Oak Bay, a municipality served by the B.C. Electric system, (on the assumption that any municipal revenues now accruing in respect of the Company shall not be impaired) goes on record as being in favour of the Province taking over and operating, through an independent Commission, the whole of the affiliated Company's undertakings without participation by the municipalities."*

In August, the City again made a try for amalgamation of Oak Bay with Victoria.

The Fire Limits Bylaw was passed, requiring a specific type of construction in certain areas. A bylaw regulating the size of lots in different areas was also passed.

A temporary permit was issued for the operation of a mill to produce railway ties on Hudson's Bay property.

In October, Council made a grant of \$10,000 toward a Jubilee Hospital building extension.

The Reeve reported that he had discussed with the Mayor of Victoria the possible price of the Fairgrounds property and was given to understand that the City would want \$210,000. It was resolved to write to City Council and inquire the price to Oak Bay should they decide to sell this property. Apparently there was no reply.

In December, the School Board brought sketch plans for a new junior high school to Council, requesting approval. They were told that the time to build would be after the war. Individual councillors spoke of the shortage of building material and the need for work after the war ended. Evidently it was decided to postpone the construction.

Councillor Turley decided not to seek re-election.

Bank borrowing for this year was \$10,000.

Tax rates imposed were: General -- 13.03 mills; Schools -- 13.31 mills; Debt -- 1.16 mills. Improvements taxed at 45% of value.

Twenty-one reverted lots were sold during the year and two local improvement bylaws passed -- one for a sidewalk on Monterey Avenue and the other for a sewer on the Esplanade.

Council: Reeve W. L. Woodhouse; Councillors R. Angus, J. V. Johnson, P. A. Moir, A. Peden, W. M. Walker and R. A. B. Wootton.

At the second meeting in January, Council went on record as being in favour of the hiring of three experts of international repute to be employed jointly by the Province and the municipalities served by the B.C. Electric system ... these experts to examine the structure and ramifications of the whole group of companies comprising the system and advise on making it a publicly-owned utility and to suggest practical means of enabling the Province and the municipalities to join in taking over and operating the system with fairness to both. It was stated that the cost to Oak Bay would not exceed 5¢ per capita and that the recommendations of the experts would not be binding on the municipalities.

The federal Department of Munitions and Supply purchased 211 cords of wood from the Oak Bay surplus of fuel.

Tax rate established at: General -- 14.8 mills; Schools -- 13.71 mills; Debt -- 1.49 mills. Improvements taxed at 45% of value.

Captain F. G. Dexter died in May after a long illness. He was principal of Oak Bay High School from 1913 and did much to advance education, sports and the building of sound character in the young people of the community.

A petition containing the signatures of 100 residents was received by Council, requesting abolition of the Fairgrounds and a cessation of horse racing.

In July of this year, it was proposed to establish a wartime housing area in Oak Bay. The proposal was that the Corporation provide the lots at a price of \$1.00 each, that there be no taxes on these properties but a token payment of \$25 to \$31 per annum in lieu of taxes. When interviewed on this matter, R. W. Mayhew, M.P., thought that these houses should be built. Council decided, however, not to allow the development since the type of house proposed did not conform to the building or zoning bylaws of the municipality.

Council made a vigorous complaint to the City regarding the poor water supply and low pressure to Oak Bay.

E. H. Hart returned from overseas military duty and was re-appointed as assistant to the Clerk-Treasurer.

In August, W. E. Hobbs of the Hudson's Bay Company met with Council in connection with the development of the company's lands. He presented the master plan of the entire land holdings -- from the fairgrounds to the northern boundary of Oak Bay -- stating that it would be the policy of the company to proceed on a progressive scale by developing one section per year. He had received the greatest cooperation from the municipal engineer and stated that it would be his purpose, as a planner, to work in conjunction with the engineer on all phases of engineering and layout as the work progressed. Mr. Hobbs also stated that the company which was now leasing the Uplands Golf Club property wished to buy the land and inquired if Council desired to continue the use as a



golf course. The Reeve replied that this was a matter for the Golf Club to decide. Council was greatly impressed by the proposed development and gave approval to the project.

Ian B. Forster was appointed as Junior Clerk in the municipal office. At this time of writing, Mr. Forster holds the position of Deputy Clerk and Treasurer of the Corporation.

Once again, a delegation of bowlers headed by P. A. Gibbs requested a bowling green in Oak Bay and again they were told by the Reeve that the matter would be given consideration.

Successive councils had always been adamant in their refusal to consider amalgamation of Oak Bay with the City but in November of this year it was decided to endorse a resolution of the Intermunicipal Committee "... to request the Provincial Government to appoint a fact-finding commission as soon as possible, to study the possibility of amalgamation of all the areas affected." Whatever happened to this request is a mystery.

The noted waterworks expert, F. R. Stewart, was appointed to make a report on the municipal water system and to recommend improvements, if necessary.

Council decided, after considerable negotiation, to purchase 68 acres of waterfront parkland from Estates Ltd. subject to approval by the ratepayers.

Five local improvement bylaws were passed in this year and 23 municipal lots sold.

A proposal was submitted to Council for the establishment of a roller-skating rink in Willows Park by private enterprise. This was refused on the grounds that the particular area was not zoned for commercial purposes and further that the noise from such an operation would be detrimental in a residential neighbourhood.

Reeve Woodhouse decided not to seek another term in office and, as election time approached, a group of concerned citizens believed that a slate of candidates for the reeveship and three council seats was being supported by interests connected with operations in the fairgrounds. These citizens formed a committee for the purpose of selecting another slate of candidates to oppose the group which, if elected, would form a majority in Council favourable to the continuance of the fairgrounds operations and the consequent health menace and fire hazard which the old buildings provided.

The Committee chose W. M. Walker as their candidate for reeve and Thomas Kay, George Murdoch and J. V. Johnson for councillors -- the last having decided to seek re-election. An active campaign was arranged with the support of parent-teacher organizations and a large number of citizens who were concerned about the fairgrounds being continued. That the effort was successful was proven by the largest voter response on record to that time.

Council: Reeve W. M. Walker; Councillors R. Angus, J. V. Johnson, Tom Kay, P. A. Moir, G. Murdoch and R. A. B. Wootton.

Council authorized bank borrowing in the amount of \$120,000 until taxes due.

The engineer was authorized to proceed with the improvement of Beach Drive from municipal boundary with the City to the end of King George Terrace. This road had been declared a secondary highway in 1945 and the government would pay 50% of the construction cost and 40% of maintenance.

A delegation of citizens requested Council build a community centre as a war memorial and to provide district playgrounds. The Reeve promised that the requests would be given consideration.

A request by Councillor Murdoch that a tea room be provided for Willows Park was referred to the Works Committee for inclusion in departmental estimates. Later, during discussion of the annual budget of expenditures, the Councillor requested that this item be deleted in favour of the acquisition of two-way radio communication equipment for the Police Department since this was of more importance.

Council discovered, to its discomfiture, that the new Fire Department Hours of Work Act passed by the Legislature would establish a 40-hour week for firemen. Delegates to the last convention of the Union of B.C. Municipalities had overlooked the implications of the resolution which was adopted and that the two-platoon system should have been abolished with the bringing in of the new Act. All municipalities which were affected protested vigorously, but to no avail. This meant that Oak Bay was faced with an additional cost of from \$9,000 to \$11,000 annually.

In March, the Willows P.T.A. and 150 citizens presented a petition calling for a cleanup of the filthy conditions and fire hazard at the fairgrounds and stables. No decision was taken, pending a report from the municipal solicitor.

Having adopted the Stewart Report on extensions and improvements to the municipal water system, Council decided to proceed immediately with the installation of a new 12-inch water main as the first step in the program. A Waterworks Loan Bylaw was passed for this purpose and at the same time the Uplands Park Loan Bylaw was also passed, subject to approval of the ratepayers. Both were approved on March 30. Two months later, it was decided to call for bids on debentures covering these two loans totalling \$100,000 and to hold back \$15,000 of the waterworks loan debentures for investment in Sinking and Reserve funds of the Corporation.

Council gave its approval to the continuance of Daylight Saving Time, provided it was on a national basis.

The first Oak Bay Town Planning Commission was appointed consisting of six members, namely: L. A. Austen-Leigh and Patrick Birley for a one year term; J. B. Davenport and Major H. C. Holmes for two years; and S. R. Weston and J. G. Worth for three years.

Based on a voluminous report on education in the Province by Dr. Cameron, the Legislature passed amendments to the Schools Act which forced adjacent municipal entities in various areas into one school district.

A delegation from Oak Bay Council and School Board met with the Ministers of Municipalities and Education to protest the high-handed manner in which this had been done -- without the knowledge or approval of those most concerned. The brief presented by the delegation pointed out that Dr. Cameron, in the preamble to his report, had stated that his findings should not be implemented "... *without first holding a consultation on the ramifications of the report by all parties concerned.*" This had not been done by the government and the taking away of the autonomy of a municipality, for any reason, was not based on democratic principles. The delegation further stated that the people of the respective areas should have been fully informed on the subject and permitted to vote on the question. The government was unmoved in its decision and, in the intervening years, the cost of education has continued to escalate -- as the Oak Bay delegation stated it would.

Tax rate established for this year was: General -- 14.85 mills; Schools -- 12.95 mills; Debt purposes -- 1.2 mills. Improvements taxed at 45% of value.

At the beginning of May, Council learned that the City had entered into an agreement with the Randall racing interests of Vancouver by which the latter would purchase the fairgrounds property for \$75,000. Oak Bay made an immediate counter-offer of \$85,000, which was declined. Apparently, the agreement with Randall gave him the right to match any higher offer which might be received subsequent to the agreement.

A delegation of fourteen people appeared before Council to protest the erection of stores at the corner of Wilmot Place and Oak Bay Avenue. They were informed that the particular corner had been zoned for commercial use since 1927.

In June, Councillor Murdoch presented and read from copies of Victoria and Vancouver bylaws relating to stables. It was resolved that the Clerk and Solicitor draft a bylaw along similar lines for Oak Bay. This had particular reference to sanitary regulations and the stables at the Willows Fairgrounds.

In July, Vancouver racing interests opposed to the Randall group made an offer of \$125,000 to the City for the fairgrounds property. Randall met this offer and the opposition withdrew. The City then inserted advertisements in the press, requesting the ratepayers turn down the impending bylaw vote by which Randall could purchase for \$85,000. Later, another bylaw for the higher amount was approved.

Council considered various aspects of the situation and whether Oak Bay could expropriate the property. Councillor Murdoch suggested that the main source of action and control lay in the Town Planning Act as the powers conferred by same would enable zoning of the entire area for residential purposes only.

The solicitor said that Council, in doing so, would run into trouble from the government which derived revenue from the horse racing. He suggested that, under the Horse Racing Regulation Act, Council could reduce the number of days on which a race meet might be held. Councillor Murdoch replied that this would be more likely to cause govern-

ment action than the use of the Town Planning Act since to deny Oak Bay the right to make use of the Act would be discriminatory. Council decided not to take any action at the moment but the parties concerned would be notified that the Stable Cleansing Bylaw would be strictly enforced.

In August, Council passed the bylaw drafted by the solicitor which limited horse racing to one week for any one meet. Swift action was taken by both the provincial and federal governments on this limitation. The Honourable Herbert Anscomb, Minister of Municipal Affairs, stated that there was a distinct difference between the right of the government to limit horse racing and that of the municipality, and the federal Department of Agriculture granted a permit for 21 days of racing under Section 235 of the Criminal Code.

Mrs. Ada Beaven made a presentation of \$400 toward the acquisition of playground equipment for Willows Park.

In September, the solicitors for the racing interests met with Council in a stormy session concerning Oak Bay regulations. Council resolved to request that the municipal solicitor report on the municipality's relations with the fairgrounds and suggest some remedy.

Following the first meeting in October, the solicitor met with Council in Committee of the Whole and stated that he did not know in what way he could make a comprehensive report on the situation as he was not in a position to formulate Council policy. He further stated that when vested rights had been developed through a practice extending over more than 30 years, Ontario decisions indicated that drastic use of bylaw powers might be considered unreasonable. In reply to a question, he stated that he thought it would be possible to require the stables to be connected to the sewer system since there was no legal obstacle to this.

On October 25, Councillor Murdoch requested an amendment to the Zoning Bylaw which would change the classification of the fairgrounds property from farming to residential. Though this was supported by Councillors Kay and Johnson, Council ordered that the request be referred to the solicitor for a report and information on the effect of this bylaw change.

Council accepted the recommendations of the Joint Transportation Committee regarding a franchise for a transportation system for the Greater Victoria area and the Committee was authorized to call for tenders for the franchise.

Councillor Tom Kay tendered his resignation from Council for health reasons, and Councillor R. Angus decided against seeking a further term having served continuously for 18 years.

The School Board of District 61 (Greater Victoria Schools) met with Council and requested payment of \$8,000, which was not paid in accordance with the Board's requisition to Oak Bay. This had not been paid because it was in excess of the school levy established for the year for Oak Bay schools before the Act was amended. The solicitor had advised that Council had no right to pay more than the levy set out in the annual budget. Later, in discussing the matter with the Minister of Municipalities, he stated

that the money better be paid, otherwise it would create an "unfortunate atmosphere".

Council decided to pay the amount to the Board as requested since the Minister had said that, if necessary, legislation would be provided to clear the Council and the Treasurer of any wrongful act.

At the last meeting of the year, a delegation from the B.C. Agricultural Association and the racing interests appeared before the Council with a proposal to erect new and modern structures and new stables in the fairgrounds. The Reeve informed them that the proposal would be considered later.

During the year, 19 municipal lots had been sold and one local improvement bylaw passed. Meanwhile, the Works Department was trying to catch up on a backlog of local improvement projects which had been held in abeyance due to the war.

Council: Reeve W. M. Walker; Councillors C. C. Annett, W. G. Ellis, J. V. Johnson, P. A. Moir, G. Murdoch and R. A. B. Wootton.

Bank borrowing until taxes received to be \$150,000 for this year.

At the second Council meeting in January, Councillor Murdoch presented a letter requesting an amendment to the Zoning Bylaw and embodying the proposed wording of the amendment, dealing principally with the fairgrounds. The Reeve thought this should be referred to the solicitor, but the Councillor pointed out that the Town Planning Act made it mandatory for Council to immediately submit such a request to the Town Planning Commission -- and the Commission was then holding a meeting in another part of the building.

Council resolved to refer the request forthwith to the Town Planning Commission. The Clerk then took the application and the message to the Commission and awaited a reply. On returning to the Council meeting, he reported that the Commission had unanimously approved the draft amendment as set forth in the Councillor's letter. Council then approved the draft amendment, with the necessary preamble, the number of the bylaw to be 1420. It was further resolved that a public hearing be held to deal with this bylaw on Wednesday, February 5 at 7:30 p.m. in the Municipal Hall.

In the interim, the solicitors for the B.C. Agricultural Association applied for a building permit for the construction of a new livestock building in the fairgrounds. The Building Inspector informed Council that he had been supplied with a sketch of the building by Hubert Savage, architect, and that he would need to have proper plans of the structure and, further, that they would have to be submitted to the Provincial Fire Marshall for his approval also. No action was taken on the matter by Council.

At the public hearing, the Council Chamber was crowded to capacity and many were turned away. Presentations supporting the change in the bylaw numbered 23, with seven contrary opinions. The solicitor for the Agricultural Association made an impassioned plea for the retention of the fairgrounds. The representative of the Hudson's Bay Company stated that the stables and other dilapidated buildings were a menace to their new residential development, then underway.

The bylaw amendment was finally passed by Council. This had the effect of transferring the entire land area of the fairgrounds to a Class A Residential category. Under the nonconforming section of the Town Planning Act, horse racing could have still continued but the stable buildings were in such a state of disrepair that horse owners would have soon refused to bring their steeds to the Willows. New stables could not be built because of the zoning change. No fair had been held within the statutory time allowed for nonconformity so the Agricultural Association could take no action in this respect.

The Attorney General, Gordon Wismer, had a strong feeling for the racing fraternity and it was perhaps this which caused him to introduce Bill 28 in the Legislature. In effect, this would have permitted racing interests to do whatever they wished on the fairgrounds and to all intents and purposes removed jurisdiction over the property from Oak Bay entirely -- even to policing and fire protection.

Council decided to lodge a vigorous protest with the government and the Clerk was instructed to prepare a brief on the subject.

Council made an extra grant of \$1,000 to the Royal Jubilee Hospital.

At the first meeting in April, Reeve Walker made the presentation of a framed, embossed testimonial to former councillor Richard Angus in honour of his long and faithful service to the community. He had been chairman of the Finance Committee of Council during his entire 18 years of service.

In this same month, the entire Council met with the provincial cabinet regarding Bill 28. The Honourable Herbert Anscomb stated, in reply to the brief presented, that if Oak Bay was prepared to allow horse racing for the current year so as not to upset the government's revenue side of its budget, he thought the Attorney General would be willing to withdraw Bill 28 -- and to this Mr. Wismer agreed. In accepting this proposal, the Reeve made it clear that it was for the present year only and that other arrangements must be made to move the race track elsewhere.

Council resolved to decline a request from the City that Oak Bay share the cost of a proposed Juvenile Detention Home and the annual cost of maintenance.

In May, it was resolved to take action to remove people who were living in stables on the fairgrounds in unsanitary conditions.

The poultry building on the fairgrounds was completely destroyed by fire.

Patrick Birley and L. A. Austen-Leigh were re-appointed to the Town Planning Commission for a three year term.

For the first time, Council decided to apply restrictions on the hours for garden watering owing to water shortage and lack of pressure in Oak Bay.

Tax rates for this year to be: General -- 17.65 mills; Schools -- 17.55 mills; and Debt purposes -- 2.3 mills.

In June, the Oak Bay Kiwanis Club turned over the newly-constructed refreshment pavilion and tea room in the Willows Park. This had been built by voluntary labour supplied by Club members, assisted by a grant of \$1,500 from Council. All members of Council attended the official ceremony, along with members of the Kiwanis group. On accepting the building, the Reeve paid a glowing tribute to the public-spirited attitude of Kiwanis and, in particular, those who had a part on the erection of the building.

Later, an agreement was entered into whereby members of the Club would operate the pavilion on a voluntary basis, with all profits from the sale of refreshments to be used for the benefit of the people of Oak Bay.

In the previous year, Councillor Kay had called the attention of Council to the swarms of blowflies from the fairgrounds stables which were in evidence as far east as Beach Drive. At the time, the Medical Health Officer stated that these could be controlled by insecticides but it would be costly. Many complaints were later made by citizens. I took

a polio scare to get action: in June of this year, two youngsters of the area developed polio and, on tracking down the source, the Medical Health Officer learned that the boys had been eating blackberries on a vacant lot and that the bushes were infested with these flies.

It was ordered that the bushes be cut down and burned and that the manure piles, stables and paddocks at the Willows be sprayed daily with DDT until further notice.

Around this time, Council approved the installation of luminous "stop" signs at intersections on arterial highways. Oak Bay was the first B.C. municipality to do so.

In September, Mr. Randall, the new owner of the fairgrounds, requested that Oak Bay make an offer for the property. It was resolved to offer \$90,000 subject to approval by the ratepayers, but this was declined.

In November, R. F. Blandy reached the age of retirement and A. D. Findlay was appointed as his successor. Because Blandy's superannuation payments would be totally inadequate, Council decided that he be appointed as Assessor at the maximum salary allowable to a superannuant.

In the same month, and subsequent to a meeting at which the water expert, Dr. Cleveland, stressed the need that a Greater Victoria Water District be established, Council resolved to advise the City that Oak Bay was prepared to consider the creation of a Water Board with Oak Bay as a participant, and request that Victoria submit draft proposals. It was further decided to submit a referendum to the people in December on the question: "Are you in favour of a Metropolitan Water Board on terms acceptable to The Corporation of the District of Oak Bay, with the municipality retaining its own water distribution system?"

Reeve Walker decided not to seek re-election and Councillor Wootton announced his intention to run for the office and tendered his resignation from Council.

At the last meeting of the year, Reeve-Elect R. A. B. Wootton presented retiring Reeve Walker with a silver casserole, suitably inscribed, from members of Council.

During the year, eleven local improvement bylaws had been passed and five lots sold to prospective home builders.



Council: Reeve R. A. B. Wootton; Councillors C. C. Annett, W. G. Ellis, P. A. Gibbs, J. V. Johnson, P. A. Moir and George Murdoch.

Bylaw passed to borrow \$150,000 from bank until taxes received.

In February, the B.C. Agricultural Association applied for permission to make certain alterations to buildings on the fairgrounds for the purpose of holding a fair. Council advised that it was not prepared to alter the Zoning Bylaw again. A week or so thereafter, a petition with 385 signatures was received by Council requesting a continuance of the Riding Academy at the Willows and the holding of fairs. Within a few days, another petition with an equal number of signatures was received requesting that the Zoning Bylaw be fully enforced. On checking, it was found that about 40% of the signatures were the same on both petitions. Council decided to take no action.

When the budget requisition for school levies was presented in March, Council made a vigorous protest against the terrific increase in school costs since Oak Bay was forced into District 61. The Clerk stated that requirements for the year would necessitate an increase of taxes for school purposes amounting to 4 mills. The School Board was requested to demand of the provincial government the implementation of that portion of the Cameron Report which stated that the government should bear 55% of the cost of schools if the trustees find that this has not been done.

At the same meeting, a delegation from the Agricultural Association met with Council with a request to hold fairs at the Willows for three years in order to raise money with which to renovate the buildings and landscape the grounds. At the same time, they challenged the validity of the Zoning Bylaw amendments. The Reeve assured them that the municipal solicitor had stated that the bylaw was valid. The solicitor for the Association said it might be necessary for the courts to decide and the Reeve replied that Council would think about it.

At the following Council meeting, members were alarmed by news appearing in the daily press to the effect that the Willows race track was to be used for the training of horses. The Reeve assured Council that the Attorney General had fully accepted the terms of Oak Bay and that the government would not tolerate any alterations to the statutes which would conflict with Oak Bay bylaws.

At the suggestion of Councillor Annett, Council decided to take out insurance coverage against liability in case of injury to persons or property by reason of which action could be taken against the Corporation.

P. K. Cunningham was appointed Assistant Building Inspector and it was resolved to provide him with a bicycle as a means of transportation about the district.

Tax rates for the year set at: General -- 18.376 mills; Schools -- 18.606 mills; and Debt purposes -- 2.018 mills. Improvements to be taxed on 50% of value again.

Adverse news reports and subtle innuendo in the daily press regarding the attitude of Oak Bay toward the proposed Water Board, without justification, caused Council to

invite the editors and assistant editors of both daily papers to a dinner meeting at the Beach Hotel on May 3. After the dinner, Reeve Wootton took the press to task about irresponsibility in reporting and in editorials. He said that no paper should print items which were not factual. Both editors stated that their editorials were merely expressions of opinion -- not necessarily facts. As for news items, the reporters usually based their stories on information garnered at City Hall. The Reeve then suggested that in future it might be advisable for them to check with Oak Bay to ascertain if what they had been told was correct. The meeting ended on a happy note and all left in a friendly frame of mind.

In June, Council advised the Public Utilities Commission that it objected to an enhanced price -- amounting to \$1,000,000 -- being included in the amount which the City would receive from its sale of the Sooke Water Supply System to the Water Board as this would appear as a cost factor in the price which Oak Bay and others would have to pay for water.

In the same month, a Well-Baby Clinic in the charge of (Mrs.) Ruth Cave, R.N., was opened in reconstructed quarters in the basement of the former high school building on Oak Bay Avenue. This proved to be a boon to the mothers of the district who had previously no means of checking on the health and development of their offspring other than a visit to their respective doctors. Ample assistance in the work was provided by members of the P.T.A. groups of Willows and Monterey Schools.

Councillor Annett resigned his Council seat in September, having disqualified himself by the sale of his Oak Bay property.

The recent World War had taken a terrific toll in human lives and a careful check disclosed that 97 young men and one young woman from Oak Bay homes had made the supreme sacrifice in the conflict. Early in this year, Council had decided that a suitable memorial be erected.

A young former airman from Ontario, James Saull, had made his home in Victoria after the war. He had been a pupil of the well-known Toronto sculptor Emmanuel Hahn and the young man's talent for sculpture became known locally. At the request of Council, he submitted a scale model of a monument and a sketch showing the proposed site on a rock outcropping in Uplands Park, facing Beach Drive.

Council approved the design and location and Mr. Saull was commissioned to undertake the project on the understanding that it would be ready by November. On Armistice Day, November 11, the Cenotaph was unveiled by the Lieutenant Governor, the Honourable Charles H. Banks, C.M.G., and dedicated by the Venerable Archdeacon A. deL. Nunns and the Reverend Dr. W. W. McPherson at a moving memorial service attended by several hundred Oak Bay residents.

The Oak Bay Kiwanis Club supplied and paid for the installation of floodlights at the eastern end of Windsor Park.

The street lighting system was becoming overloaded and it was decided to change the series system north of Oak Bay Avenue to a multiple system and to double the number of lights south of the Avenue on a series system. The series system had one disadvantage

-- if one light burned out, all the lights in that series also failed.

Early in September, the main building at the fairgrounds had been completely destroyed by fire, along with a portion of the adjacent Women's Building. Following an investigation by officials from the office of the Fire Marshall, all the insurance on the buildings owned by Randall was cancelled. Later in the year, he offered to sell the entire property to Oak Bay for the amount it had cost, with adjustments and insurance -- namely, \$120,000. Council accepted, subject to ratepayer approval, and the Fairgrounds Purchase Bylaw, along with another Waterworks Loan Bylaw for \$90,000, was placed before the electors in December. Both were approved.

Many local improvement projects had been completed during the year and others were in the process of construction. Thirteen more reverted lots were sold.

Council: Reeve R. A. B. Wootton; Councillors P. A. Gibbs, J. V. Johnson, P. A. Moir, George Murdoch, F. A. Robinson and R. B. Wilson.

Bank borrowing until taxes received, now \$175,000.

P. K. Cunningham was appointed as Building Inspector and Assistant Assessor, to date from March 31.

In the latter part of January following a prolonged freeze, a 24-hour downpour of rain caused serious flooding in Oak Bay. Many basements in private homes and stores were flooded, as was the basement of the Municipal Hall. Considerable damage was done to buildings and contents. The flooding would perhaps not have occurred if the ground had been able to absorb the water but frozen as it was the water flowed over the surface.

Though admitting no responsibility on the part of the Corporation, Council nevertheless decided to enlarge and improve the general drainage system of the area and to place a loan bylaw before the people for this purpose.

The Carley Riding Academy moved from the former fairgrounds to a new site on Cedar Hill X Road on property purchased from the Hudson's Bay Company and, following a public hearing, the Zoning Bylaw was amended to provide for this classification of use in the area.

The first school safety patrols were established in Oak Bay under the guidance of the Kiwanis Club of Victoria.

The annual Union of B.C. Municipalities convention was held this year at the Empress Hotel and delegates were taken on a tour through Oak Bay, being favourably impressed with the features and general layout of the district.

The tax rate for this year was: General -- 15.614 mills; Schools -- 24.640 mills; and Debt -- 3.746 mills. Improvements taxed at 50% of value.

During the year, Radio CJVI purchased 50 acres of land on the north side of Cedar Hill X Road and established a new, high-power transmitting station.

Reeve Wootton and the Municipal Clerk, on behalf of the Corporation, signed an agreement by which Oak Bay became a member of the Greater Victoria Water Board.

The Reeve and Councillor Moir decided not to seek re-election and Councillor Gibbs resigned his seat to run for the office of reeve. This created an opportunity for one additional councillor at the coming election to fill out the one year term left vacant by the Gibbs resignation.

At the last meeting in December, retiring Reeve Wootton was presented with an engraved silver entree dish from members of Council.

The Works Department had been fully occupied during the year with road construction and other works of local improvement, and nine additional local improvement construction bylaws were passed during the year. The sale of municipal lots slackened off, with only four properties being sold during the year.

1950

Council: Reeve P. A. Gibbs; Councillors J. V. Johnson, G. Murdoch, F. E. Norris, F. A. Robinson, J. G. Ruttan and R. B. Wilson.

At the first meeting of the year, the Clerk informed Council that the Storm Water Drainage Loan Bylaw had been passed by the ratepayers with more than the required majority. It was ordered that the necessary debentures for this loan be printed immediately and placed on the market; meanwhile, the Engineer was to make necessary preparations to start work on drainage improvement as soon as the debentures were sold and to make a major effort to complete the most important part of the project before the end of the year.

Council appointed the Reeve as the Oak Bay representative on the new Water District Board.

A bylaw providing for the borrowing of \$250,000 until taxes received was passed.

The Medical Health Officer, Dr. Walker, suffered a serious illness and was given leave of absence, and Dr. McNiven was appointed temporarily to fill in.

S. R. Weston tendered his resignation from the Town Planning Commission and Neil M. McCallum was appointed to replace him. At the same time, Patrick Birley and A. L. Austen-Leigh were re-appointed for a further term.

In February it became apparent that the illness of Dr. Walker was of a terminal nature and Dr. N. R. Stewart was appointed as temporary Medical Health Officer. Later, following the death of Dr. Walker, Stewart was appointed to the permanent position of Medical Health Officer for Oak Bay.

On orders from the Department of Transport (Ottawa), the municipality was required to scrap all radio equipment for both the police and fire departments and purchase new equipment to operate on a higher radio frequency.

Council authorized the purchase of a new Elgin garbage truck and a road roller for the Works Department, and later in the year a new air compressor was also purchased -- the one in use at the time being sold to Mayo Lumber Company.

The underground telephone system in the Uplands was sold to the B.C. Telephone Company.

In July, a letter was forwarded to the Honourable R. W. Mayhew, Ottawa, asking what was being done about plans for a breakwater at Turkey Head, submitted by Council in 1945.

With the Korean War underway for the past three months, a Red Cross Disaster Organization was established though no directive had been received from Ottawa to re-activate Civil Defence.

Following two lengthy discussions between Council and representatives of the

Cadboro Bay and Gordon Head Ratepayers Association, a petition was received in October, signed by 75% of the ratepayers of these districts, requesting incorporation of their areas with Oak Bay on terms and conditions submitted by Oak Bay. A similar petition was received from ratepayers of the Saanich Panhandle area. Council decided to submit the matter to the ratepayers of Oak Bay at the annual election.

R. Purcell, Assistant Municipal Engineer, resigned during the year to take a position with the B.C. Dyking Board.

The tax rate established in this year was: General -- 16.730 mills; Schools -- 22.951 mills; and Debt -- 4.319 mills. Tax on improvements now 55% of value.

Five local improvement construction bylaws were passed during the year, and six municipally- owned lots sold.

The terms and conditions laid down by Oak Bay in respect to the incorporation of the Saanich areas of Gordon Head, Cadboro Bay and the Panhandle with Oak Bay would not have affected the tax rate to Oak Bay ratepayers, it being understood in the arrangement that no works would be undertaken in the respective areas beyond the amount of taxes received from those areas and that the present taxpayers of Oak Bay would not be required to guarantee the borrowing of any money for works or other purposes within the areas proposing to amalgamate.

The whole question was improperly submitted to Oak Bay ratepayers in December, with the result that the bylaws were defeated. At the same time, Council was re-elected and a third waterworks loan bylaw was approved.

An additional debt load was imposed on the municipality with the passing, during the latter part of the year, of a local improvement debenture loan bylaw covering the cost of construction on Westdowne Road and Central Avenue -- \$63,339.36.

Council: same as previous year.

With the large amount of public works in the form of local improvements now underway, Council decided to borrow \$250,000 this year until taxes received.

In March, the School Board of District 61 submitted plans for a new junior high school of wood frame construction. On viewing these plans, Councillor Robinson said that what was being proposed was nothing more than a wood and cardboard firetrap. Other councillors agreed, as did the Building Inspector. With the Korean War worsening, the situation looked grim and Council endeavoured to get the Board to reconsider and build the new school in Class A construction. The question was tossed back and forth for two months and finally the Board told Council that if the original plans were not accepted there would be no school for Oak Bay. Council capitulated and allowed the wood frame structure.

A large concrete drain had been constructed through the former fairgrounds property capable of handling the drainage of the new subdivision and Hudson's Bay Company lands to the north. Roads, sidewalks and underground services were being constructed in the Carnarvon Subdivision (fairgrounds). Many of the lots had been sold and the first house in the new area was constructed in August of this year.

The Hudson's Bay Company presented sixteen petitions for local improvements in the last portion of their subdivisions south of Lansdowne Road and informed Council that they were prepared to start work on the first section of development north of Lansdowne.

Princess Elizabeth and Prince Philip paid an official visit to Victoria on October 22 of this year and at the official reception in City Hall the mayor and reeves of the adjoining municipalities were presented to the Royal couple while councillors and their spouses, as well as police commissioners and their spouses, were permitted to watch the proceedings in the City council chamber.

Part of the itinerary included a trip through Oak Bay. A large welcome sign was erected at the junction of Oak Bay Avenue and Foul Bay Road, and the Avenue strung with decorations. Stands of seats were erected in front of the Municipal Hall for elderly people. Troops of Boy Scouts and Girl Guides lined the street in front of the Hall, while the Oak Bay Girls' Drill Team, in uniform, lined the opposite side of the street in single file.

The Oak Bay Civil Defence organization was re-activated and Captain E. Brock, R.C.N. (Retired), appointed as sub-controller for Oak Bay.

A new concrete sidewalk was constructed on the east side of Foul Bay Road from Cadboro Bay Road to Lansdowne Road.

The Municipal Engineer recommended to Council that the municipality acquire the large vacant lot on the south west corner of Oak Bay Avenue and Hampshire Road to be used as a parking lot to solve the problem of increasing traffic congestion in the shopping area. No action was taken on this by Council.



Oak Bay agreed to the terms of cost sharing for the Victoria Public Library in accordance with an arrangement worked out by Reeve Gibbs, Alderman Hunter and Reeve Casey of Saanich.

In November, the federal government introduced new regulations which required all municipalities to pay a manufacturer's sales tax on vitrified pipe made in their own shops and for their own use. This order was the result of pressure being brought to bear on the government by a section of the Canadian Manufacturers' Association. The tax was based on the cost of labour and material plus 100%, and retroactive for ten years. Like other municipalities, Oak Bay protested to the government and to the Union of B.C. Municipalities without avail.

The Capital Region Planning Board was established by the provincial government to provide regional planning for the Greater Victoria area.

Tax rate for this year was: General -- 13.174 mills; Schools -- 26.978 mills; and Debt purposes -- 4.848 mills. Improvements taxed on 55% of value.

Twelve local improvement construction bylaws were passed during the year and eight municipal lots (reverted) were sold.

At the annual election, Reeve P. A. Gibbs and Councillors Johnson, Murdoch and Norris were re-elected.

1952

Council: same as previous year.

Bank borrowing for this year to be \$300,000 until taxes paid in June.

At the first meeting in February, Council observed two minutes of silence in respect of the memory of King George VI who had just died.

Oak Bay United Church invited Council to attend a memorial service for the late Sovereign on February 10.

Tax Rate for this year set at: General -- 15.580 mills; Schools -- 27.63 mills; Debt -- 4.357 mills. Improvements taxed at 55% of value.

A new 20 inch water main was laid on Lansdowne Road to connect with the new main being installed by the Greater Victoria Water Board. An underground vault was constructed at Foul Bay Road and Lansdowne Road for meters and regulating valves for these two mains.

In June, the City advised Oak Bay that the fee for handling garbage had been raised from 55¢ to 87¢ per cubic yard. Council noted that this was the second time these fees had been raised.

Council decided to advertise for a fully-qualified Assessor to re-assess all properties in the municipality ... the advertisement to call for qualifications, salary required, and when services would be available. Employment was to be for two years.

Council forwarded a letter of congratulation to the Honourable R. W. Mayhew who had just been appointed Ambassador to Japan.

Councillors Robinson, Ruttan and Wilson decided not to seek re-election owing to pressure of personal business affairs.

Another seven local improvement construction bylaws were passed during the year.

Council: Reeve P. A. Gibbs; Councillors S. P. Birley, W. G. Ellis, G. F. T. Gregory, J. V. Johnson, G. Murdoch and F. E. Norris.

Bank borrowing until taxes received now \$500,000.

R. B. Wilson was appointed as a member of the Oak Bay Town Planning Commission to replace Patrick Birley.

Council decided to protest to the government the granting of powers to tax non-residents of the City under the City of Victoria Act. This was aimed primarily at residents of the surrounding municipalities.

Agreement was reached with the T. Eaton Company and the Hudson's Bay Company whereby Oak Bay water accounts could be paid by customers from the district while shopping in the respective stores. This raised protests from Oak Bay merchants who felt they should have the same privilege.

Despite the expressed desire to provide healthful and instructive recreational projects for youngsters, Council requested the School Board to prohibit the flying of model aeroplanes on the High School grounds by boys connected with the Model Flying Club. This action was taken on the complaint of one irascible citizen.

Three separate church services for the Coronation of Queen Elizabeth II in May made it necessary for Council to be split into three groups in order to have representation at all services.

Tax rate established for this year was: General -- 12.716 mills; Schools -- 29.995 mills; and Debt -- 4.289 mills. Improvements still taxed at 55% of value.

In July, Thomas Lokier donated funds to provide iron gates for the triangular park at the junction of Estevan and Thompson Avenues. He had previously contributed plants and funds for a fence and, although 84 years of age, he did much of the construction work on the fence himself in addition to other work in the park area. Councillor Murdoch suggested, for the second time, that the park be named Lokier Gardens. No decision was arrived at, but the following month the suggestion was approved. On the recommendation of Councillor Birley, it was further decided to place the name in bronze letters on the archway of the gate.

Councillor Ellis resigned his council seat having sold his property. This made a by-election necessary to fill the vacancy, and also a vacancy on the Police Commission. At the by-election, J. W. Maltby was elected to Council and George Murdoch to the Police Commission.

The name of Wakefield Road was changed to Allenby Street, and West Thompson Avenue to Neil Street.

Council considered the establishment of a garbage incinerator but later gave up the idea when no suitable site in the district could be found for this purpose.

The B & K Store was built and opened on Oak Bay Avenue (now, Shop Easy).

For the purpose of civil defence or any ordinary conflagration which might ensue in a municipal district, the federal government had undertaken to pay for the changing of all fire hydrant and hose coupling connections to one uniform standard. This would enable fire apparatus to operate in any district. Previously, there had been no uniformity and coupling threads varied from place to place. In November, the Fire Chief reported to Council that the change-over had now been completed in Oak Bay and surrounding districts.

This had been a busy year for the Works Department. In addition to the many local improvement works in progress, Beach Drive was rebuilt and paved from the Uplands gate to San Carlos Avenue, with a ten foot widening opposite Willows Park. The cost of this project was shared with the provincial government on a 50-50 basis. The first section of a retaining wall at McNeill Bay was also constructed.

Foul Bay Road, for the entire length, was designated as an arterial highway.

Griffith Jones was appointed as Assessor and Colin D. Wyatt as Assistant Assessor. Another appointment to the staff of officials was that of Charles Wagget to the position of Municipal Electrician and Wiring Inspector.

Reeve Gibbs announced that he would not seek re-election and J. DeBourcier decided to retire as Oak Bay's representative on the School Board for District 61.

A total of 41 local improvement projects was approved during the year, and bylaws were passed in connection therewith. Many lots in the Carnarvon Park subdivision were sold, along with two properties which had reverted at tax sales.

Council: Reeve F. E. Norris; Councillors S. P. Birley, G. F. T. Gregory, F. W. Hawes, J. V. Johnson, J. W. Maltby and G. Murdoch.

Bank borrowing to again be \$500,000.

Councillors Birley, Hawes and Murdoch were appointed as a Special Committee to consider and report on improvements to the Municipal Hall as requisite space for the various departments was now at a premium.

Authorization was given for the connection of the sewer serving Lansdowne School to the north east trunk sewer. The Engineer advised Council that the limit for Saanich connections to this service was just about final.

Oak Bay rate for water from the Greater Victoria Water District was established at 10¢ per 1,000 gallons.

The group of people who had been conducting the community centre decided to disband and a delegation from the organization met with Council to announce this decision and to hand over the balance of their funds -- amounting to \$434.58 -- with a request that this money be utilized to purchase playground equipment for the new Carnarvon Park. Incidentally, this large park area did not cost the ratepayers of Oak Bay one single cent. It was laid out and constructed by surplus funds from the sale of property in the Carnarvon subdivision (old fairgrounds) after all municipal costs for this had been met. This surplus amounted to some \$48,000.

The Reeve reported that, on checking, he found the two Golf Clubs were purchasing water from the Corporation for 5.4¢, which was less than cost, and that special rates for water should be eliminated. Council decided to take the necessary steps to correct the situation.

Tax rate for this year set at: General -- 13.2645 mills; Schools -- 31.1876 mills; and Debt -- 4.0479 mills. Tax on improvements still on 55% of value.

It was decided to offer to sell to Imperial Oil Company a 15 foot strip of land at the north east corner of Foul Bay and Cadboro Bay Roads for \$300. This offer was later withdrawn when Council realized that this had been previously reserved for future road widening.

In May, \$100,500 worth of 4½% serial debentures were sold at a rate of \$105.31, indicating that the dealers considered the financial position of Oak Bay to be sound.

It was decided to hold an architects competition for a design of a pavilion and caretaker's quarters at Carnarvon. Later in the year, Roderick Clack was declared the winner of the competition and a contract for construction of the building was awarded to E. T. Howe at a price of \$20,515.22.

In October, Thomas Lokier donated additional funds for the improvement of the park bearing his name.

The civil defence pumper on loan to the Fire Department was returned and personnel in the organization were released.

The pavilion at Windsor Park was damaged by fire to the extent of \$2,827. Later in the year, it was rebuilt by municipal workmen.

The Works Department was again overloaded with construction projects and it was necessary to have the final section of the retaining wall at McNeill Bay completed by a private contractor.

Lots in the final section of Carnarvon subdivision were selling rapidly and three reverted lots were also sold during the year.

Twelve local improvement construction bylaws were passed during the year for roads and sidewalks and underground services in Carnarvon and Hudson's Bay subdivisions, as well as other areas in the municipality.

Council: Reeve F. E. Norris; Councillors S. P. Birley, F. W. Hawes, J. V. Johnson, J. W. Maltby, C. H. G. Mann and G. Murdoch.

Bank borrowing until receipt of taxes again \$500,000.

A letter was received from the Victoria Sports Council in praise of what had been and was being done toward the furtherance of sports in the municipality.

Severe flooding was again caused in the municipality by heavy rains which followed freezing weather. The principal sufferers were residents on the slope southward from Lansdowne Road and along Foul Bay Road. In this area, water overflowed from the swampy land on Hudson's Bay property across Lansdowne Road and down the hill like a mighty river. Low areas in the Windsor Park area and the southern part of the district were also flooded.

Oak Bay's share of costs for the Victoria Public Library was now \$32,000 and members of Council expressed disapproval that the City had as yet made no decision regarding voting rights for outside municipalities which were helping to pay the cost of the new library addition as well as operating costs.

P. A. Moir was re-appointed as Oak Bay's representative on the Jubilee Hospital Board.

The Oak Bay Kiwanis Club built a new hall for the Boy Scouts adjacent to the fire hall, assisted by a grant from Council.

Work was begun on construction of a bowling green in Carnarvon Park, something which the local bowlers had been pleading for during a period of several years.

Tax rate for this year was: General -- 11.68 mills; Schools -- 13 mills; and Debt -- 2.32 mills. Council was forced to tax improvements on 75% of value in accordance with the formula set out in new amendments to the Schools Act by the Legislature.

A further cash donation was made by Thomas Lokier toward the purchase of plants for Lokier Gardens.

The Municipal Engineer, A. S. G. Musgrave, reached retirement age but was rehired to his former position.

Carnarvon Park was officially opened in June and S. H. Moore appointed as resident caretaker.

Council approved the appointment of R. A. Robinson as arbitrator in an effort to settle the municipal share of costs for a new wing at the Jubilee Hospital.

The fourth unit of the Hudson's Bay subdivision, north of Lansdowne Road, was approved by Council.

The Superintendent of Works, Thomas Watt, retired on superannuation and Ralph Futcher was appointed to replace him. A delegation of outside workers met with Council to express disapproval of the hiring of a new man for the position who was not presently an employee of the Works Department. It was felt that one of the senior men should have been promoted. The Reeve explained that Council had given considerable thought to the matter and that it had been decided that the nature and scope of works now being undertaken and those still to be done required a man with much higher qualifications than men now on the Works Department outside staff possessed.

J. G. Worth retired from the Town Planning Commission for health reasons and J. Fraser was appointed to replace him.

During the year, 34 works of local improvement were undertaken and an additional twelve construction bylaws for similar works were passed. Beach Drive was further improved and paved from San Carlos Avenue to Windsor Road.

Money in the amount of \$209,594.20 was borrowed on debentures for street lighting, paving, sewers and water mains.

Three municipal lots reverted at tax sales were sold.



1956

Council: same as previous year.

At the first meeting of the year, Reeve Norris stressed the need for the following matters to be dealt with during the year:

- revision of the Zoning Bylaw;
- introduction of a new Building Code;
- the illegal use of properties;
- a long range plan for the completion of Beach Drive and Cadboro Bay Road;
- the Municipal Hall;
- public health; and
- a five year plan of public works.

Bank borrowing until taxes received again \$500,000.

This year being the 50th anniversary of the municipality since incorporation, it was decided that the occasion be suitably observed. Councillors Murdoch, Johnson and Mann were appointed as a special committee to deal with the matter.

Five new local improvement petitions were approved for roads, sewers and water services.

The Engineer presented plans for paving and curbs on Foul Bay Road and stated that this would have to be a joint project with Saanich and the City as it was a boundary road; however, when a questionnaire was submitted to residents in the following month asking if they approved the work being done as a local improvement, 23 Oak Bay residents said "yes" and 16 said "no". Saanich people were even more emphatic with eight being in favour of and 32 against the proposal.

During the process of re-assessment, it was discovered that many premises had been converted to duplex use or suites without permission. In some cases, plumbing of a standard not permitted had been installed. It was decided to send notices to 30 owners, requesting they conform to Oak Bay bylaws within 60 days or face prosecution.

Lansdowne Road was declared an arterial highway from Foul Bay Road to Beach Drive.

A new agreement was entered into for cost sharing of the Victoria Library and municipal representatives were given limited voting rights.

In March, a delegation from Victoria College interviewed Council regarding the acquisition of 34 acres of land in the Hudson's Bay Company subdivision north of Lansdowne Road. It was pointed out to the delegates that plans for the area had been on paper for

ten years and the purchase of this land by the College would upset the whole master plan of development, not only in the immediate subdivision but also in other sectors to the north. It had been part of the original plan that the main sewer and water services be taken up the extension of Foul Bay Road to take care of future development and that other available services would not be sufficient for future needs otherwise.

It was suggested to the delegation that it would be much better and more economical for the College to acquire acreage farther north, especially if contemplating the creation of a university in the future as they had stated, and other property could be purchased at much less per acre. It was also pointed out that if a university was the ultimate aim there would not be sufficient acreage in the present College property and the 34 acres combined. The purchase of the 34 acres proposed would be a waste of money. The delegation appeared, however, to be fully determined to acquire this particular piece of land.

It was decided that the bowling green in Carnarvon Park be seeded and a fence erected by the municipality, and that the matter of a clubhouse be arranged at a later date with the bowlers.

Old steel water mains still remaining in the Uplands were lined with cement by a firm of American engineers and the Engineer stated this would extend the life of the pipes for some years.

In April, following a public hearing, the property on the north west corner of Estevan Avenue and Dunlevy Street was re-zoned from "Retail" to "Apartment" use.

Council received a letter from the Oak Bay Cricket Club complaining bitterly about a baseball diamond having been installed in Windsor Park and stating that it interfered with cricket games and damaged the cricket pitch.

Councillor Mann introduced a motion that Council members be paid commencing July 1. There was no seconder and the motion was lost. It was then suggested that the Reeve be given an expense account, but this was refused by the Reeve.

The provincial government established the Capital Improvement District Commission with the purpose of improving the Capital Region through beautification projects and Council appointed A. S. G. Musgrave as the Oak Bay representative on the Commission.

In June, a regulating valve on the new Lansdowne Road water main failed to function and the Engineer reported that some damage had been done to water pipes and household hot water tanks. The Engineer was authorized to immediately install a safety valve to prevent a recurrence of this trouble -- cost to be \$450 plus labour.

At the request of Council, the Federal Minister of Transport declared the waters between Turkey Head and Cattle Point be "minor waters" under the Minor Waters Section of the Navigable Waters Act. This provided Oak Bay with the authority to regulate the speed and use of boats within this area.

As part of the celebrations staged for Oak Bay's Golden Jubilee, a booklet was printed giving a short history of the municipality to that date. In the first week of July, the local merchants threw their support wholeheartedly into the events. A midway was

established on the parking lot of the B & K Store on the Avenue and on Wilmot Place. The streets were decorated with flags and bunting. The crowning event of the week was a regatta and water sports events staged opposite Willows Beach. It was estimated by the police that some 20,000 people crowded the foreshore for these events.

In August the School Board advised Council that the old high school building on Oak Bay Avenue was now vacated and reverted to the municipality. It was resolved to call for tenders for the demolition of the building and Dr. Stewart was requested to make temporary arrangements for the Well-Baby Clinic. The old single room building on the grounds was not in a condition to be moved. It had been used by the Girl Guides. The Oak Bay Kiwanians stepped into the breach again by proposing to build a new hall for the Guides next to the Scout building at the fire hall site.

An addition was built on to the pavilion at Carnarvon Park at a cost of \$1,387.

The City was again attempting to promote amalgamation and a committee had been appointed to look into the question. Councillor Mann was appointed to represent Oak Bay.

An attempt was made to have the municipality join the Union Board of Health with Victoria and Esquimalt.

Wade, Stockdill and Armour, architects, were requested to provide sketch plans and information for a new municipal hall for the purpose of drafting a bylaw for submission to the ratepayers in December. Another firm of architects, Polson and Siddall, was requested to provide similar information for a new police station adjacent to the fire hall.

Council agreed to give its 40\_/capita grant for the B.C. Centennial celebration in 1957 to the general fund for Greater Victoria.

The Works Department had again been fully occupied with construction during the year. The Engineer reported that the greater bulk of Oak Bay's 50 miles of streets had now been paved.

Tax rates for this year were: General -- 11.647 mills; Schools -- 14.4 mills; and Debt -- 2.353 mills. Improvements taxed at 75% of value.

A total of 57 bylaws, including ten to amend zoning regulations and three local improvement construction bylaws, were passed during the year.

1957

Council: Reeve F. E. Norris; Councillors W. G. Ellis, F. W. Hawes, J. V. Johnson, C. H. G. Mann, G. Murdoch and F. A. Robinson.

At the first January meeting, the Clerk reported that the bylaw for the construction of a new municipal hall and police building had been endorsed by the ratepayers.

A petition was received from 201 residents of the Carnarvon area complaining about flooding conditions and requesting that action be taken to prevent a recurrence. Complaints were also received from residents of the low areas in the southern part of the municipality.

In establishing Council committees for the year, a Streets and Traffic Committee was included for the first time.

The first Recreation Commission was appointed and comprised of the following members:

For a 2-year term:

Councillor G. Murdoch, Chairman of the Parks Committee  
W. C. Gelling, Oak Bay member of School Board  
Mrs. K. Costain  
W. J. Green  
H. C. F. Reston

For a 1-year term:

W. Brynjolfson  
E. J. Costain  
Mrs. I. Craig  
J. A. Finlayson  
J. E. Groves  
K. W. Symons

Following complaints by local merchants, Council unanimously resolved to refuse a trade licence to any business in Oak Bay which used trading stamps as a means of sales promotion.

In March, the members of Council were shocked by news of the sudden death of former councillor P. A. Moir while on a trip to England. At the time, he was the Oak Bay representative on the Jubilee Hospital Board.

By a unanimous vote, the Reeve only dissenting, Council passed a motion establishing an expense account for the office of reeve amounting to \$600 per annum.

Severe damage had been done by vandals in the newly-built Windsor Park pavilion and Council decided that the building should be closed and kept closed until the culprits were apprehended.

R. B. Wilson resigned from the Town Planning Commission, having been appointed as Oak Bay representative to the Jubilee Hospital Board replacing P. A. Moir, deceased. S. P. Birley was appointed to the vacancy on the Planning Board

A request was received from the newly-appointed Recreation Commission that the old municipal hall be used for recreation purposes once the new hall was built. No action taken by Council, although some members thought this might be a good idea.

Tax levy for this year was: General -- 14.554 mills; Schools - 14.95 mills; and Debt -- 2.446 mills. Improvements taxed on 75% of value.

Bank borrowing until taxes received had previously been established at \$500,000.

Construction of retaining walls, a road and sidewalk was undertaken on the Esplanade at Willows Beach, the work to be paid for by the provincial government through the Capital Improvement District Commission.

Victoria College finally purchased the 34 acres of land in the Hudson's Bay subdivision after going to arbitration with the Company. Council approved the relocation of the extension of Foul Bay Road and necessary services, the government having undertaken to pay for the extra cost involved.

The municipal annual budget was now \$1,381,764.

Parfitt Construction Company was awarded the contract for the construction of the new police building at a cost of \$39,256.

Council was not in favour of a joint Juvenile Court and probation officer.

The Town Planning Commission was disbanded and a new Advisory Planning Commission was appointed which comprised of: A. J. Butterfield, J. N. Fraser, L. A. Austen-Leigh, R. W. Siddall, C. C. Annett, T. C. Rogers, W. H. Golby and Councillors F. W. Hawes and G. Murdoch as ex-officio members.

In September, the first underground sprinkler system for boulevards was installed on Beach Drive between Windsor Road and the stub end of Oak Bay Avenue.

The Greater Victoria Centennial Committee being unable to find a suitable project to utilize the pooled Centennial grants of the municipalities, Oak Bay Council decided to use its share of the money to provide a grant of \$8,500 for an addition to the Victoria Art Gallery.

Marine Oaks Apartments constructed on Beach Drive at Bowker Creek. Citizens who complained about this development were advised that the property had been in the Apartment Zone for several years.

Council authorized the sale of a large parcel of land facing Cranmore Road to the School Board on an agreement that it be used solely for school purposes and that if, at some future date, school use of the property be abandoned it shall revert to the municipality on payment to the School Board of the original purchase price of \$10,000.

An arrangement was made with the S.P.C.A. to act as pound keepers for Oak Bay and the City was notified that the pound service it provided would be terminated at the end of the year.

A clubhouse on the bowling green site at Carnarvon Park was built by the Club on a matching grant basis -- the municipal share being \$985.

Municipal Administration Buildings 5\_% Debentures sold at a rate of 101.636 with accrued interest from July 15.

Thirty-eight bylaws, including eight local improvements, were passed during the year.

Councillor J. V. Johnson decided not to seek re-election, having served continuously for the previous 23 years.

Council: Reeve F. E. Norris; Councillors S. P. Birley, W. G. Ellis, F. W. Hawes, C. H. G. Mann, G. Murdoch and F. A. Robinson.

Bank borrowing until taxes received again \$500,000.

The Victoria Junior Chamber of Commerce was endeavouring to get the provincial government to establish a commission to investigate the amalgamation of the district municipalities with the City of Victoria.

Council went on record as being unalterably opposed to the amalgamation of Oak Bay with any of the surrounding municipalities and that it would oppose any official contribution to the cost of an investigation by a Royal Commission on the question of amalgamation.

The City again raised the rate for handling Oak Bay garbage. Council accepted the new rate and decided to request citizens to burn all paper and refuse, other than kitchen garbage, in order to keep down the cost which was on a yardage basis.

The former municipal hall property, zoned for commercial use, was offered for sale.

On the recommendation of the Engineer, Council decided to proceed with the installation of a large surface drain in the St. Patrick Street area and the construction of a concrete tank at the waterfront on McNeill Bay, with automatic electric pumps to lift the water outflow above the highest possible tide. The previous flooding conditions were caused by extremely high tides blocking the drainage outfall.

The Municipal Building Inspector was appointed by order of the Minister of Transport (Ottawa) to act as inspector for the enforcement of Section 10A of the General Radio Regulations, Part 2, of the Radio Act, 1938. This gave the municipality control over the installation of television antennae.

In February, Council made a grant of \$55,000 toward the cost of a new wing for the Jubilee Hospital, to be provided in five yearly installments of \$11,000 each -- the yearly payments to be paid on progress certificates during construction.

The name of Laburnum Gardens was changed to Tod Road for mail delivery . . . houses to be given Tod Road numbers.

Five local improvement petitions were approved for roads in the Hudson's Bay subdivision north of Lansdowne and west of Henderson Road.

In March, the former Clerk, Treasurer and Assessor, R. F. Blandy, died.

The Oak Bay Kiwanis Club built a new hall for Girl Guides, toward the cost of which Council made a grant of \$1,500.

Council approved the landscaping of the grounds of the new municipal hall at a cost of \$11,000. Later, this was revised to \$12,018.

A. S. G. Musgrave resigned as Municipal Engineer and he was requested to continue as Oak Bay representative on the Capital Improvement District Commission.

G. O. White, P.Eng., was appointed to a permanent position as Engineer.

Tax rate for the year set at: General -- 13.931 mills; Schools -- 17 mills; Debt purposes -- 3.069 mills. Improvements taxed on 75% of value.

The planner for the Hudson's Bay Company, Mr. Hobbs, advised that his company was not in favour of apartment buildings in their northern development as recommended by the Oak Bay Advisory Planning Commission but he would again take the matter up with officials on his return to Winnipeg.

It was decided that the interest rate on coupon debentures issued in this year be 4½%.

Council was still endeavouring to get some action on the breakwater from the federal government.

In July, the new municipal hall was officially opened with appropriate ceremonies. In addition to the many citizens who attended, the invited guests included the Minister and the Deputy Minister of Municipal Affairs, Mayor P. B. Scurrah and Victoria City aldermen, Reeve George Chatterton and councillors of Saanich, Reeve A. C. Wurtele and councillors of Esquimalt, members of the School Board of District 61, police and fire chiefs of the sister municipalities, representatives of the press, and others.

Members of Council and municipal officials were shocked to learn of the sudden death of Councillor Mann, who suffered a heart seizure at home in mid-September.

At a by-election held in October to fill the vacant council seat, R. B. Matthews was elected and duly sworn in by the Reeve.

Gordon Lovitt appeared before Council requesting that his property (the old Beaven Estate) be zoned for apartment and single family home development. He presented architects' drawings of the proposed layout of buildings. No decision was arrived at during the interview, but later in the meeting Council resolved to amend the Zoning Bylaw to prevent buildings in the area of having a lesser floor area than 1,500 square feet, that no lot was to be less than 4/10th of an acre, and, further, that the Capital Region Planning Board be requested to study this portion of Beach Drive with a view to making suitable regulations for establishing a select apartment district.

Reeve Norris decided to relinquish the office at the end of the year for personal business reasons, thus leaving the unexpired term of one year to be filled at the annual election.

Councillor Birley was selected as a candidate for the reeveship and, following pressure from former councillors and reeves, Councillor Murdoch decided to contest the election and tendered his resignation from Council. This made two vacancies for a one-year term as councillor.



A record turnout of voters was registered at the election, being 43.1% of 7,679 eligible. Murdoch edged out his opponent for the reeveship by a slim majority of 76 votes -- the standings being:

Murdoch	1,681
Birley	1,605

Following a recount, Murdoch gained two additional votes.

This was the first time in more than ten years that the reeveship had been contested and when asked his reaction to the voting retiring Reeve Norris said, *"It is one of the best elections we have ever had."*

At the final meeting of the year, a presentation was made to retiring Reeve Norris by members of Council.

The name of Thomas Vickers was submitted to the government as a member of the Board of Police Commissioners for the one-year unexpired term of George Murdoch and Gordon Carter was requested to sit on the Commission for Oak Bay.

Former councillor Birley was appointed to the Advisory Planning Board to replace Mr. Butterfield, who had resigned.

A total of 85 bylaws had been passed during the year -- something of a record. Eight of this number were for local improvements and two for the disposal of property.

Council: Reeve George Murdoch; Councillors A. L. Cox, W. G. Ellis, G. B. Elworthy, F. W. Hawes, R. B. Matthews and F. A. Robinson.

In his inaugural address at the first Council meeting in January, Reeve Murdoch said:

*"As we open the first meeting of the 54th Council, I recall the men who have headed the respective councils of Oak Bay for the past 53 years, guiding its growth from an area of farmlands, trees and swamps, to the place it occupies today as one of the finest residential municipalities in all of Canada, and I approach the task before me with sincere humility.*

*"Like my predecessors in office, I am fortunate in having as my council men of high calibre, filled with a desire to serve their community and give of their time and effort without compensation, other than that which may be found in the satisfaction of a job well done. I congratulate the newly-elected members of council for their public-spirited attitude in offering their services on this basis."*

(By the end of the year, events occurred which caused the Reeve to retract these words.)

Council was informed that the municipality again faced a large program of public works with an estimated cost of \$321,600. The Reeve pointed out that this would be dependent on the uncontrollable items with which Council might have to contend in finalizing the total budget for the year.

Local improvement works for paving, curbs, sidewalks and underground services in a proposed 94-lot subdivision of Hudson's Bay lands, including the extension of Henderson Road to Cedar Hill X Road and similar work in the Uplands area, would have to be undertaken at a cost of \$100,000, but this would be covered by local improvement loan bylaws.

The Reeve said he was very pleased to inform Council that the Capital Improvement District Commission had recommended to the provincial cabinet that the completion of Beach Drive paving be finalized at a cost of \$50,000, to be totally paid for by the provincial government.

Bank borrowing until receipt of taxes to again be \$50,000.

It was decided to purchase a suitable portrait of Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II and to place it on the wall of the Council Chamber behind the reeve's chair.

The Engineer reported considerable trouble from weeds growing through asphalt sidewalks and it was resolved that in future only concrete sidewalks be installed and that they be constructed to abut the curb, with no grass strip between.

The federal Public Works Department announced that funds had been appropriated for the purpose of constructing a breakwater at Turkey Head, which had been promised for many years.

Council authorized the sending of letters to Ottawa in protest of the cancellation by the C.P.R. of passenger service between Vancouver, Seattle and Victoria. This protest was finally sent in the form of telegrams to Transport Minister Hees, Defence Minister George Pearkes, and A. DeB. McPhillips.

In February, new members of Council objected to the former policy of providing donations or special gifts to retiring officials at the personal expense of the councillors. After considerable discussion, it was resolved that the reeve's expense account be increased to \$800 per year and that all funds required for these purposes be taken from this account when necessary. The Reeve stated that, like his predecessor, he would only put in vouchers for amounts actually paid by him in connection with municipal business.

A request from 13 citizens and the Oak Bay Board of Trade for a branch library in Oak Bay stirred up a heated controversy. The Reeve informed Council that this matter had been studied by previous councils and it had been learned that the cost of such a service would be higher than that now being paid to the Victoria library. The Board of Trade inserted a large advertisement in the local weekly paper, including a questionnaire to be filled in by citizens who favoured local book borrowing facilities, and to leave these with local merchants or the newspaper office. Only three such questionnaires were returned although some 2,000 were circulated.

Authorization was given for the purchase of a considerable amount of new equipment for the Works Department, to be paid for from a reserve fund previously established for the purpose.

Following many complaints of dogs running at large in the area and damage to gardens, Council requested the S.P.C.A., as pound keepers, to crack down on stray dogs. This resulted in a storm of protest from dog lovers and a field day for the press. For a week or more, the daily papers were filled with stories and pictures, and the noted cartoonist Barron did his part in lampooning the situation. After several dog owners were fined in police court, the situation quieted down and the problem was solved.

The Victoria Times requested permission from Council to place a bronze plaque at the base of a giant oak tree on Beach Drive as a memorial to the Honourable Gordon McGregor Sloan, former Justice of the Supreme Court and, at the time of his death, Forestry Commissioner for the Province. The tree, alongside the Victoria Golf Club property and opposite the Sloan home, is estimated to be several hundred years old. At a ceremony on Sunday, April 5, the plaque was dedicated by the Honourable Ray Williston, Minister of Lands and Forests, and unveiled by the Reeve.

Numerous complaints were received from residents in the vicinity of the High School that the automobiles belonging to students were blocking approach to the respective homes. The matter was taken up with the School Board in an effort to have parking provided on school property as was being done at other schools. The Board refused to cooperate and Council passed bylaws and ordered signs posted prohibiting the parking of cars on various streets during certain hours of the day. This became a continuing process as students simply parked their cars on another street which was not restricted.

Following a motion by Councillor Robinson, it was decided to request the City to agree to change the name of Pandora Avenue to Oak Bay Avenue and, in return, Oak Bay was

prepared to change the name of Cadboro Bay Road to Fort Street, thus providing continuity of names throughout the entire length of both roads. The City would not agree so the matter was dropped.

The Capital Region Planning Board submitted to the respective councils a Master Plan of development for the Greater Victoria area and the Saanich Peninsula and requested that the Plan be adopted. The City, Oak Bay and Central Saanich refused on the ground that it would destroy the autonomy of the different districts in the matter of local planning.

Eleven local improvement bylaws were passed by Council during February.

The Girl Guides made a presentation of 50 golden tulips, with a request that they be planted in the grounds of the municipal hall in commemoration of the number of years their organization had been in existence. The gift was received with thanks.

The Capital Improvement District Commission recommended that King George Terrace be reconstructed and paved. This was approved by the Cabinet and it was requested that the work be rushed to completion for the Royal Visit in August. The entire cost of this project was provided by the provincial government.

In his inaugural address, the Reeve had pointed out the need for improvement in street lighting, saying that the present system may have been good enough for the days of horse-drawn vehicles but it was totally inadequate for present-day needs. Council discussed this and the Engineer stated that the new mercury-vapour luminaires would provide from ten to 12 times the amount of illumination for less than the cost of operating the lights then in use. It was decided to include in the annual estimates an amount for an initial start on a new street lighting system and that this be a progressive development from year to year, starting with the main traffic arteries.

Residents of the Cadboro Bay and Queenswood areas of Saanich started a new move for amalgamation with Oak Bay. After dickering for some time, they finally obtained a promise of better service from Saanich and the matter was dropped.

The Engineer reported that the major portion of the two-year plan to improve the overall surface drainage system had been completed in the previous year but that certain bottlenecks still existed in some of the very old parts of the system. He recommended further work on these sections, to be carried out for the next two or three years to avoid any recurrence of flooding conditions. This was approved by Council. A total of \$81,000 had already been spent on this undertaking.

The need for further improvement in the water distribution system, especially in the southern portion of the municipality, was brought to the attention of Council, as well as the desirability of providing a balancing reservoir on the slope of Mt. Tolmie in order to assure adequate pressure at the higher levels and in the Uplands. These projects were also approved.

Nine additional local improvement bylaws were passed.

Council learned that the University Planning Committee was proposing to purchase a

large portion of land in the northern part of the municipality as an addition to land already secured in Saanich. A letter of protest was forwarded to the Committee. Later in the year, the idea was revived and the Reeve informed Council that he had personally sent letters to the Premier, the Minister of Public Works and the Minister of Education protesting this action on the ground that Oak Bay had very little land left for future development, that the final portion of the Hudson's Bay subdivision plan would be eliminated with the consequent loss of some 490 homes and, further, that the services already provided for this development would have to be paid for by the taxpayers at large without adequate compensation from taxes which would normally have accrued from that area. Evidently, the desire to acquire this land was deferred.

In April, A. D. Findlay resigned as Clerk, Treasurer and Collector, having reached the retirement age. The resignation was accepted with extreme regret and Mr. Findlay was requested to carry on in an advisory capacity until the end of the year. E. H. Hart was appointed as Acting Clerk, Treasurer and Collector.

It was decided to advise the Greater Victoria Civil Defence Board that Council did not consider that Oak Bay was getting value for the amount of money being expended and would therefore withdraw from the Board at the end of June.

In order to forestall the erection of an apartment building on the waterfront at the end of Dalhousie Street, though permitted by bylaw, Council decided to purchase the lot from the owner for \$4,000 and to use the property for enlarging the parking area for Willows Park.

At a public hearing to deal with the matter of re-zoning the former Beaven Estate for apartment use, 18 people protested the change. Following the meeting, Council passed the bylaw with only a slight amendment.

About this time, several municipalities and school boards in the Province became delinquent in the repayment of bank loans and the bankers for the Corporation issued a general edict restricting borrowing of this nature. However, following a personal discussion between the General Manager, the Deputy General Manager and the Reeve, assurance was given that Oak Bay could borrow up to One Million Dollars if necessary.

Tax rates for the year were confirmed at: General -- 15.844 mills; Schools -- 19.88 mills; Debt purposes -- 2.776 mills. Improvements taxed at 75% of value.

The provincial Assessment Equalization Commission had ordered a general upward revision of assessments throughout the Province for school purposes and this added a further burden to property owners. This, coupled with another uncontrollable item -- the granting of increased wages to all municipal employees by conciliation boards -- caused a tax increase of 4.5 mills: 2.88 mills being for schools, 1.12 mills for higher wages and .5 mill to make up revenue lost through a reduction of \$1,000,000 in assessments for general purposes.

In May, Councillor Matthews resigned from Council for health reasons and the Clerk informed Council that Councillor Robinson had sold his property and while, in the meantime, he had purchased other property, this had not been processed by the Land Registry office. Legally, the Councillor was disqualified from holding office. Council declared the

seat vacant, thus requiring a by- election to fill two seats.

Authorization was given for the purchase of two-way radio equipment for the Works Department in order to speed up communication between the Yard, the Superintendent of Works and the Waterworks Department.

At the by-election held in June, F. A. Robinson was re-elected, having cleared his property qualifications in the interim, and J. D. Watts was elected to fill the vacancy caused by the Matthews resignation.

W. L. Ostler, Justice of the Peace, was appointed as Magistrate for Oak Bay, succeeding Magistrate Hall who had retired on superannuation.

While there had been a form of mutual firefighting aid between the municipalities in the past, the City insisted on making a charge of \$250 for apparatus assisting at a fire beyond the City boundary. Following a discussion between the Reeve and Alderman Austin Curtis, Chairman of the City Fire Committee, a new mutual-aid plan was instituted in which charges were eliminated. Under the old plan, the Reeve had to give permission for Oak Bay firefighting equipment to leave the district. Council resolved to forward a letter to the Fire Chief authorizing him at his discretion to allow equipment to leave Oak Bay in time of emergency.

Beach Drive paving was now completed and work was well underway on King George Terrace.

At the request of the Police Commission, Council requested the Union of B.C. Municipalities to endorse legislation enabling municipalities to pass a bylaw giving authority to sell unclaimed articles held by police departments at public auction. This was subsequently enacted by the Legislature.

The Victoria Art Gallery was facing a deficit and Council agreed to increase the Oak Bay grant, providing other municipalities did the same.

Council passed seven more local improvement bylaws.

Council decided to submit a resolution to the forthcoming Union of B.C. Municipalities convention, as follows:

*WHEREAS the present burden of taxation for schools, apportioned on an assessment basis, is both iniquitous, unjust and extortionary, as the method of assessment bears absolutely no relationship to the service rendered or the ability to pay, which are the only just, moral and equitable basis for raising taxes, THEREFORE BE IT RESOLVED that the Provincial Government be requested to pay the cost of education from monies derived from Income and Estate Tax Rentals.*

Some members of Council objected to the continuance of Hudson's Bay land development by local improvement and, following a meeting with representatives of the Company who stated that it was not possible to add the cost of development to the price of lots as had been suggested, Council discussed the matter at considerable length. The Reeve pointed out that the Company had been very fair in their dealings with the municipality

and he felt that to change policy at this late date might cause the sale of remaining lands to private speculators, which would not be to the advantage of Oak Bay. Finally, it was resolved to inform the Company "... that the municipality is prepared to continue with the development of Hudson's Bay lands in the same manner as in the past, providing that it has an undertaking from the Company that they will proceed progressively to develop fully all their present holdings in Oak Bay." To this the Company agreed -- with reservations concerning uncontrollable events.

In July, preliminary work was started for the breakwater at Turkey Head.

A Sprinkling Hours Bylaw was passed to control garden sprinkling and to regulate the hours for same.

Council sent an appeal to the C.P.R. to run at least one ferry per day between Vancouver and Victoria until B.C. Ferries commenced operation. No reply was received.

Fifteen more bylaws relating to local improvements were passed.

E. H. Hart was appointed as Clerk, Treasurer and Collector, on probation for six months.

Traffic control lights were installed at Oak Bay Avenue and Foul Bay Road, and Cadboro Bay Road and Foul Bay Road, and a two-way flashing signal installed at the intersection of Cadboro Bay and Lansdowne Roads.

In August, the Mayor of Victoria and the reeves of the surrounding municipalities and their wives were presented to Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II and Prince Philip at a ceremony in Beacon Hill Park. This was followed by a luncheon in the Empress Hotel in honour of the Royal couple. Earlier in the day, an illuminated address was presented to Her Majesty at City Hall and, for the first time in history, the respective reeves were permitted to attach their signatures to this type of document presented by the City.

Early in August, the first load of rock to form the breakwater at Turkey Head was dumped by the contractor.

In September, the plan for the 9th subdivision of Hudson's Bay lands was approved by Council.

Two long time employees of the Corporation retired -- Charles Brooks, with 48 years of service, and Robert Sparrowhawk, with 46 years.

The Reeve was informed by the Secretary to the School Board that it was proposed to place Oak Bay schools under the jurisdiction of the Union Board of Health of Victoria and Esquimalt. Finding the Board to be adamant in its stand, the Reeve consulted the Minister of Education and the Minister of Health, pointing out that such a move would destroy liaison between the home and the school so necessary in the operation of a health department. Both Ministers were sympathetic regarding the plight of Oak Bay and promised to give the matter consideration.

Early in 1960, a committee was formed, co-chaired by the Deputy Ministers of Health

and Education and including representatives from the School Board, City and other municipal groups concerned. The chairmen stated that in order to solve an apparently severe problem the answer lay in the formation of a Metropolitan Board of Health which would have jurisdiction over the southern end of Vancouver Island and certain of the Gulf Islands now under the administration of the Provincial Board of Health. After a year of negotiation by this Committee, an agreement was formalized by which the respective municipalities were able to control their own health units and schools as part of the greater unit.

The Oak Bay Kiwanis Club presented the municipality with an Austin bus, to be used as an ambulance and rescue vehicle. Council gratefully accepted this generous gift, which was later outfitted by members of the Fire Department.

Thomas Watt had been retained as Plumbing Inspector following his retirement as Superintendent of Works in the previous year. He now desired to retire completely from municipal service and his resignation was accepted with extreme regret.

Council decided to place a referendum before the people at the annual election on the question of fluoridating the water supply. The City and the other municipalities were putting the same question to their electors at the request of the Victoria Dental Association.

In November, Councillor Elworthy introduced a motion that the reeve and councillors be paid an annual indemnity. This was seconded by Councillor Ellis and, on the motion being put, it passed -- with the Reeve and Councillors Cox and Robinson voting in the negative. The Reeve stated that Council was shattering a tradition which had existed for 53 years in Oak Bay. He also stated that, having offered their services at the beginning of the year knowing there was no remuneration, the councillors who had voted for an indemnity were committing a breach of faith with the electors. This created a heated discussion and Councillor Ellis resigned in order to contest the reeveship. The stand of the Reeve was endorsed in editorials in the daily press.

At the election in December, the result of the voting for reeve was:

Murdoch	2,892 votes
Ellis	761 votes

The electors, with a turnout of 46.6%, also defeated the Fluoridation Bylaw, as was the case in the other municipalities.

During this year, Council held six public hearings on zoning and passed a total of 92 bylaws for various purposes.



1960

Council: Reeve George Murdoch; Councillors A. L. Cox, G. B. Elworthy, F. W. Hawes, P. R. Noel, J. D. Watts and F. A. Robinson.

The Clerk informed Council that the new accounting system recommended by the municipal auditors was now in operation.

The permanent appointment of E. H. Hart as Clerk, Treasurer and Collector was confirmed. I. B. Forster also received permanent appointment as Deputy Clerk, Deputy Treasurer and Accountant, and D. Whysker was confirmed as Assistant Accountant.

Councillor Cox introduced a motion that the bylaw providing an annual indemnity for the reeve and councillors passed at the end of 1959 be revoked. The motion carried, with Councillors Elworthy and Watts voting in the negative.

Bank borrowing until receipt of taxes again \$500,000.

It was decided to establish a reserve fund for future purchases of fire department equipment similar to a fund previously created for the Works Department.

Council gave its approval to the establishment of a joint Family and Juvenile Court.

Councillor Hawes commented at length on the local improvement projects carried out in the Hudson's Bay lands and suggested that the Company be informed that Council was not prepared to undertake further work on the remaining lands on this basis. The Reeve pointed out that it was barely a year since Council had agreed with the Company that the previous arrangement would continue until all the land areas were sold and that the proposal now made would probably cause a violent reaction by the Company.

A majority of councillors then passed a motion by Councillor Watts "... *that the Reeve is hereby instructed to write to the Hudson's Bay Company conveying the views of Council and offering to purchase the remaining land from the Company, providing that a fair price can be arranged.*" The Reeve stated that he did not think that the Municipal Affairs Department would permit the municipality to purchase so much land for speculative purposes.

The instructions were carried out, however, and the Company officials expressed surprise at the sudden change in Council's thinking. They agreed to meet with Council in two weeks to discuss the matter fully. They, too, questioned whether permission would be granted to purchase so much land.

This meeting never took place. Three days after the arranged date, the Reeve received a visit from a delegation of the University Building Committee who informed him that the Hudson's Bay Company had agreed to sell to the University all of their land holdings north of Cedar Hill X Road and a small portion on the south side adjacent to the westerly boundary of Oak Bay.

The Chairman, R. B. Wilson, said they had come to ask the blessing of Oak Bay at the request of the Company which had an agreement with Oak Bay Council. This was one way

in which Council could lend support to the University development. The Reeve informed the delegation that this move would cost the ratepayers considerably since Oak Bay would not only lose future taxes on this land but the people would have to pay for oversized services already in place to service these lands had they been developed as planned.

A special meeting of Council was immediately called at which it was decided to meet with representatives of the University in an endeavour to reach some agreement on how the lost tax revenue could be recovered. At the end of several meetings between Council and the University representatives, it was agreed that Oak Bay would purchase the property on the south side of Cedar Hill X Road at the price paid by the University.

Another agreement, signed by both parties, provided that the University would set aside a strip of land 500 feet in depth along the north side of Cedar Hill X Road and the east side of Gordon Head Road for use as an area for high-rise apartment development. Under the terms of this agreement, the University Board was given complete control of the siting of these proposed buildings as well as complete control of the type of architecture and construction. Buildings would revert to the University at the expiration of 50 years and provision was made whereby the University could take over any building prior to that date subject to a price to be paid to the builder -- going to arbitration, if necessary. The agreement also stipulated that when a building reverted to University ownership, all taxes on the building and land on which it was sited would no longer be collected by Oak Bay providing the building was used for educational purposes.

The University Board appeared to be quite happy about the project at the time of signing the agreement but have made no effort to implement it. In fact, at this time of writing, they are endeavouring to get Council to rescind it.

Thus, Oak Bay lost the major portion of land remaining for residential purposes. (Another 50 acres of potential residential land was later acquired by the University.)

G. H. Colbert was appointed as Plumbing Inspector and Assistant Building Inspector.

On March 6, members of Council and municipal officials attended Oak Bay United Church for the funeral of P. A. Gibbs, MLA for Oak Bay and a former reeve, who had died following a brief illness.

A Conciliation Board awarded City police and firemen an increase of 11% in wages, thus putting them ahead of such larger cities as Montreal, Toronto, Ottawa, London, Windsor and Calgary in respect of wages paid. This award also affected the wage scale for such services in Oak Bay. A protest was lodged with the government, to no avail.

People throughout Canada and a large part of the United States suddenly learned that there was such a place as Oak Bay. Fisher's Confectionery on Oak Bay Avenue had a large cat named Smokey which frequented the store, usually being perched on a showcase or the counter. It was a great favourite with customers, especially children, and when the Medical Health Officer issued an order that the cat was not to be permitted on the store premises the resulting furore spread across the nation. Newspapers as far east as St. John, New Brunswick, carried the story and pictures of Smokey. It was also covered by a private television station in Vancouver. The CBC gave the story nation-wide coverage on radio and television. Following a personal discussion with Mrs. Fisher by the

Reeve, it was agreed to keep the cat out of the store and the furore died down.

Former Reeve F. E. Norris was appointed to the Advisory Planning Commission to replace T. C. Rogers, who had retired.

At the request of Council, the government extended the seaward boundary of Oak Bay to a line drawn from Turkey Head to Cattle Point, thus giving the municipality control of this portion of the waters off the coast.

Although the previous year ended with a budget surplus of \$35,600, it was necessary to again raise taxes by 2.5 mills -- comprised of 1 mill for wage increases, 1.67 mills for public works and .43 mill for debt purposes. The final rate established for the year was 41 mills in total (General -- 18.794 mills; Schools -- 19 mills; Debt -- 3.206 mills).

Council became concerned with the constantly rising cost of police and fire protection and it was decided to procure the services of C. Einfeld, Police Chief and Safety Officer of East Kildonan, Manitoba, to make a survey of Oak Bay with reference to the integration of the Police and Fire Departments of the municipality. The report submitted to Council indicated that this could be successfully accomplished but, following protracted discussions, it was decided not to proceed further.

In August, at the request of the University of British Columbia, the Reeve presented Senior Diplomas in Municipal Administration to E. H. Hart and Ian Forster -- the two having passed their final exams on this subject.

In October, the Engineer reported that the 8-inch water main had been laid on Henderson Road north of Lansdowne and that paving and curbs were completed as far as Cedar Hill X Road. This paving project was a new departure for Oak Bay, having been constructed with a soil/ cement base mixed on the ground and topped with asphalt surfacing -- a method successfully used in some eastern cities.

In November, Councillor Robinson introduced a motion to pay the reeve \$3,600 per year and councillors \$1,200 in accordance with provisions in the Municipal Act. Following a heated discussion, it was decided to place the question before the ratepayers in December. The Reeve had no objection to this being done but thought it would place the voters in an awkward situation -- if they turned the proposition down, they might be considered niggardly.

It was decided to recommend to the incoming Council that a grant be made toward the proposed new psychiatric ward addition to Jubilee Hospital in the amount of \$5,625, to be paid over a period of five years.

A request for permission to construct a high-rise apartment block next to the Oak Bay Beach Hotel on the former Merston property was refused on the advice of the Planning Committee.

At the annual election, only 28.9% of the voters turned out to cast their ballots, returning three incumbents to Council and at the same time defeating the Indemnity Bylaw by 1,394 votes to 901.

In the latter part of the year, the Engineer introduced a plan for the reconstruction of Cadboro Bay Road with a recommendation that it be referred to the incoming Council for initiation as a local improvement.

It was decided to borrow \$100,000 from the bank at 5-3/4% pending sale of debentures.

A total of 94 bylaws was passed during the year, including 42 for works to be constructed and four to amend the Zoning Bylaw.

Council: same as previous year.

At the first meeting of the year, considerable discussion took place on the result of the referendum on council indemnity. The question was asked about the attitude of the 71.1% of the voters who had expressed no opinion at the polls on this question. Finally, on a motion by Councillor Robinson and seconded by Councillor Hawes, Council decided to eliminate the expense account provided for the reeve in 1957 -- the Reeve and Councillors Cox and Noel voting in the negative.

As a result of this move, Council was chastised by the press and a Daily Colonist editorial said:

*"Oak Bay Council has behaved childishly over the matter of expense allowances for the reeve and councillors ... It looks as if this petulant action resulted from pique over the ratepayers' recent refusal to sanction pay for members of council. In that decision, reached by a large majority, the ratepayers demonstrated scant gratitude to the men they elect to spend countless hours of their time on public business ... whatever one may feel about salaries for elected officials, surely no reasonable person would suggest that in addition to using their time without recompense, for the good of all, they should spend their own money as well.*

*"... Oak Bay council's reaction -- or rather, that of four of its members -- to the result of the recent referendum on the salary question is about as mature as a hunger strike or flagpole sitting. The four councillors have succeeded in making the council look ridiculous; but worse than that they have put their reeve in a most embarrassing position."*

Bank borrowing until taxes received was again established by bylaw at \$500,000 but later it was decided to increase the amount to \$750,000 by amending the bylaw accordingly.

Council decided to increase the Winter works program to \$100,000. Three-quarters of the cost for labour would be borne by the federal and provincial governments.

Former Reeve F. E. Norris was appointed as Oak Bay representative on the Board of St. Joseph's Hospital.

In February, a young girl clambering on the breakwater with other youngsters fell down a hole between the large rocks and was rescued with some difficulty by members of the Fire Department. Council ordered the immediate erection of a high chain-link fence to keep people off the breakwater.

An agreement was reached with the City and other municipalities to construct a joint Juvenile Detention Home.

Learning that the former Clayton-Phipps property on Haynes Point was about to be sold and a new house erected on the site, Council decided that this viewpoint on Beach Drive should be preserved as such and bought the property for \$12,000. Later, the old

cottages on the land were demolished and the area seeded for grass.

Agreement for participation in the Metropolitan Health Board having been endorsed by Council, the document was signed by the Reeve on February 22 in the office of the Deputy Minister of Health.

A contract was let to Wakeman and Trimble for rock blasting and removal at the site of the municipal reservoir on the slope of Mt. Tolmie.

By the end of March, the widening and paving of Foul Bay Road between Oak Bay Avenue and Cadboro Bay Road had been completed as a joint project with the City.

The University Building Committee requested the various municipalities to provide a substantial grant in aid of their building fund and Oak Bay was the first to do so. Council approved a total grant of \$60,000 toward the project, to be paid in annual sums of \$12,000 for five years.

Council delved into a budget for the year amounting to \$2,000,000 and, after considerable cutting of works and other estimates, finally established the tax rate for the year at 41 mills, the same as the previous year's. This was made up of: General purposes tax -- 19.917 mills; Schools -- 18 mills; and Debt purposes -- 3.083 mills. Improvements taxed at 75% of value.

In May, the Engineer reported that the circular scenic drive and a large parking area at Cattle Point had been completed as a Capital Improvement District Commission project, with the provincial government paying the cost.

Former Councillor C. C. Annett presented 200 young cedar trees to the municipality for use as a hedge at Windsor Park.

The single overhead centre traffic light at Foul Bay and Cadboro Bay Roads was replaced with a system of 4-way traffic lights -- a combination of overhead and pillar-mounted signals with a delay period for traffic moving east and west.

Finally becoming aware that the old boathouse at Turkey Head had reached a stage where it would be too costly to rehabilitate and faced with the problem of recurrent changes of tenancy, Council decided to advertise for proposals and plans for a modern building and marina, the successful proposer to be granted a long-term lease under agreement.

Council authorized the purchase of a machine for marking traffic lines on streets.

A rustic fence was erected at the Native Plant Park at the corner of Margate Avenue and Beach Drive, with an arched gateway designed by Councillor Robinson.

On June 17, the Reeve attended the ceremony in Beacon Hill Park at which the HMCS Naden band was presented with a set of silver drums for ceremonial purposes as a joint gift from the City, Saanich, Oak Bay and Esquimalt.

Council made a grant of \$500 toward flood relief for Fredericton, New Brunswick,

at the request of the mayor of that city.

A petition was received from residents on Cadboro Bay Road objecting to the proposed improvement of this highway. The petition did not have enough signatures to block the project, which Council had stated would only be carried out if the government declared this to be a secondary highway and provided assistance in the work.

In July, A. S. G. Musgrave resigned from the Capital Improvement Development Commission and the Reeve was appointed as representative of Oak Bay on the Commission.

A public hearing was held in the Council Chamber relative to rezoning the former Beaven Estate for high-rise apartment construction. Some 45 citizens attended the meeting and arguments, pro and con, were hot and heavy. Despite the opposition recorded, Council passed the necessary bylaw following the meeting.

The Medical Health Officer, Dr. N. R. Stewart, having resigned in the interim, the Oak Bay Health Department became part of the metropolitan scheme under the Metropolitan Health Board in September.

A new multiple rubber-tired road roller was purchased for the Works Department.

Following a report from the Police Chief concerning the dangerous driving hazard created for motorists by the burning of leaves on roadsides, Council passed a bylaw which prohibited this practice.

In October, the Reeve, on behalf of the University of British Columbia, presented a senior diploma in municipal administration (Accounting-Finance Section) to E. H. Hart, who was congratulated by Council members on his achievement.

The Oak Bay Marina Company, whose proposal for a new marina establishment had been approved by Council, stated that the 20-year maximum limit for the leasing of corporate lands in the Municipal Act would not be sufficient for the amortization of their proposed investment of \$450,000 for the project, which would revert to the municipality in 30 years.

In November, the Reeve met with the Minister of Municipal Affairs, the Minister of Lands and Forests, with their respective Deputy Ministers, the Deputy Minister of Recreation and Conservation, and the Departmental Solicitor. Having explained the problem to the government representatives, the Reeve was assured that the difficulty could be overcome by an amendment to the Municipalities Enabling Act which would give Oak Bay authority to lease for 30 years. The Minister of Lands and Forests agreed to a similar term of lease of adjoining foreshore.

Council rammed through a bylaw to provide an annual indemnity of \$1,200 for the reeve and \$600 for councillors, with the Reeve and Councillor Cox voting in the negative.

Council agreed to again join the Civil Defence organization.

Gordon Elworthy resigned from Council to contest the reeveship and a second candidate, Jack Baraclough, also filed nomination papers for reeve. Reeve Murphy decided to

seek the office again for the next two years, thus providing a three-way contest. Several new names appeared on the roster of candidates for council seats, thus assuring a lively election. Councillor Noel had decided not to seek a further term.

On election day, Reeve Murdoch was returned to office and two new members were elected to Council. The Reeve stated that if spared to conclude this new term of office he planned definitely to retire from public life, having already been continuously on Council for 16 years and active in civil defence work for four years prior to becoming a councillor.

This had been a busy year for the Works Department and in mid-December water-works crews were busy digging up corroded 2-inch water mains and replacing them with 6-inch asbestos/ cement pipes south of Oak Bay Avenue. Other crews were working on new water mains in other sectors of the southern area as part of the winter Works program.

Christmas came to Oak Bay in a new fashion this year when merchants decided to adopt the Dickensonian era as a theme. Stores were decorated to resemble those in Dickens' time; management and staff of the various shops and banks dressed in costumes of that bygone era. Streets in the shopping areas were decorated in the Christmas motif and illuminated trees placed in front of the Municipal Hall and in Lokier Park. The public acclaimed the venture and shoppers and merchants entered fully into the festivities. Pictures appeared in papers in other parts of Canada and the CBC sent a camera crew and commentators to Oak Bay to cover the events, resulting in nation-wide coverage.

A total of 93 bylaws were passed during the year, including 16 for local improvement construction and three amendments to Zoning regulations.



Council: Reeve George Murdoch; Councillors A. L. Cox, W. C. Dodsworth, F. W. Hawes, F. A. Robinson, W. J. J. Wade, and J. D. Watts.

Bank borrowing until receipt of taxes to be \$750,000.

The Provincial Assessment Equalization Commission had ordered a revision of assessments in Oak Bay which would increase property values by 40% and decrease the assessments on many improvements by from 2% to 3%. Council was perturbed about this but the rule of the Commissioner was final. When property owners received notice of their new assessment, the Reeve and municipal officials were besieged by irate citizens demanding to know why their land value had suddenly increased.

At the Intermunicipal Committee meeting on January 23, Mayor Wilson of Victoria and Reeve Murphy of Saanich proposed that the Minister of Municipalities be requested to establish a joint committee under Section 766 of the Municipal Act to study metro government for the Greater Victoria area, and they expressed the hope that if such a committee considered total amalgamation more desirable it would so recommend. Oak Bay and Esquimalt representatives were invited to join Victoria and Saanich in this request. This was not agreed to, but the respective representatives stated they were prepared to recommend to their councils that an informal study of the whole problem be undertaken by the Intermunicipal Committee. The Committee resolved to refer the matter to each council for its opinion, the result to be dealt with at the next meeting of the Committee.

Before that could be done, the City Council voted to request a formal study and the reeve of Saanich stated his council would take the same action. This resulted in the councils of Oak Bay and Esquimalt holding a meeting at which it was decided to make a joint policy statement on their stand regarding metro government and amalgamation. This appeared as a news release in the daily papers along with a half-page advertisement on the question. Both councils were supported by editorials in the press. Then, on February 5, Saanich council turned down the proposal made by Reeve Murphy. At the next Intermunicipal Committee meeting the matter was quietly buried.

Council decided to open committee meetings to the press, with the exception of the meetings of the Personnel Committee.

The extension of a 16-inch water main along Newport Avenue was authorized to increase water supply to the south portion of the municipality.

There were no objections by citizens during a public hearing regarding the rezoning of the former Oak Bay Hotel property to permit a high-rise apartment development and Council passed the necessary bylaw following the hearing.

The reeves of Saanich and Oak Bay, with their respective municipal engineers, toured the entire length of Foul Bay Road with a view to getting some action on rebuilding it. It was decided that the engineers work out a joint plan for reconstruction, following which a meeting of the respective works committees, if not the whole councils, would be held to work out final details. The committees met later in the year and agreement was

reached to proceed with the road reconstruction. Thus came to an end years of wrangling over this problem.

A public hearing was held on March 6 in connection with the zoning of part of the University property for high-rise apartment development. Property owners to the number of 195 appeared to protest the zoning for this purpose. One irate citizen accused Council of having secured agreement from the University at gunpoint.

Following a heavy storm from the south east, it was discovered that a large portion of the beach in front of the Glenlyon School had been washed away owing to the heavy surge of water rushing through the gap between the end of the breakwater and Mary Tod Island. Following an examination by departmental engineers, the federal Public Works rebuilt the beach at a cost to the government in excess of \$5,000.

Council resolved to endorse the effort of the Victoria Chamber of Commerce to have the names of Foul Bay, Henderson and Finnerty roads eliminated and the three roads be made one for their entire length and named University Way. It was also decided to recommend that the name Pandora Avenue be substituted for Oak Bay Avenue and, further, that Fort Street and Cadboro Bay Road be considered as one road with a suitable name for the entire length. Following a storm of public protest, the matter was dropped.

In April, a start was made on the installation of automatic underground sprinkler systems for boulevards, this work to be carried out progressively from year to year until completed. Initially, this provided a saving of from \$9,000 to \$10,000 per annum in labour costs and replacement of equipment.

The agreement was signed with the Oak Bay Marina Company, subject to approval by the ratepayers. On April 17 this approval was given in no uncertain manner, the vote in favour of the bylaw and agreement being 92.1% of the total votes cast in the referendum.

Despite an extremely heavy budget for the year, Council succeeded, by judicious paring, in holding the tax rate at 40.5 mills, comprised of General -- 19.64 mills, Schools -- 18 mills and Debt -- 2.86 mills. This was a reduction of one-half mill from the previous year and the only tax reduction in the Greater Victoria area.

An agreement was signed by the Reeve and Clerk by which the provincial Department of Lands and Forests granted a 30-year lease of the foreshore area at the Marina.

Twenty-two acres of land at the north end of Henderson Road were purchased from the Hudson's Bay Company for recreation and other purposes. The price was \$150,000, payable in five yearly installments at 5% interest.

Council approved the proposed Oak Bay share of \$14,282 toward the cost of constructing a new Juvenile Detention Home.

In October, the Zoning and Development Committee recommended that the land comprising the ravine on Cedar Hill X Road and Haro Road be designated as a park area with footpaths; that a comparatively narrow strip of land along its east side be reserved for apartments, with a new residential development on the remaining land of CJVI Radio;

and that provision be made for high-rise apartments of not more than eight storeys to the south and east. Council approved the recommendation but development was thwarted by the University's purchasing the property from the owners of the radio station.

The ninth unit of the Hudson's Bay land development was completed.

Following a luncheon meeting at the Jubilee Hospital, the Board Chairman and the Superintendent produced plans for a modern addition to the Nurses' Home on the hospital grounds. Mayor Wilson of Victoria and the reeves of Saanich, Oak Bay and Esquimalt were informed of the extreme urgency in getting this project underway. There were not enough nurses in training owing to lack of accommodation and unless nurses were available the new hospital addition could not be fully utilized. It was also stated that there was an urgent need for new laboratory facilities and new boilers for heating and other purposes.

The municipal representatives were informed that plans for these projects had been approved by the federal and provincial governments, which would be paying a major share of the cost; that a well-known businessman was making a gift of \$150,000 toward the cost of the Nurses' Home addition; and that the share to be borne by the four municipal areas would be \$140,000. The mayor and reeves agreed in principle, subject to approval by their respective councils.

Subsequent to this, all councils, including Oak Bay, agreed to share their joint grant on the usual sharing basis. Six years later, as this is being written, none of these projects has yet been undertaken. Such is the march of progress.

The Provincial Highway Commission having approved Cadboro Bay Road as a secondary highway, Council decided to proceed with the reconstruction of the road, the cost of the work to be shared on a basis of 40% by the provincial government, 40% by Oak Bay out of general revenue, and 20% by frontage levies on abutting properties.

New boat ramps having been constructed at Cattle Point, it was decided to prohibit the use of the former ramp adjacent to the Marina except for emergency purposes, and that a chain be placed across the entrance. This ramp had been a source of trouble as a traffic hazard on Beach Drive from the time it was first installed.

On November 1 the Reeve turned the first sod at the site of the new Rudyard Kipling high-rise apartment block at the corner of Beach Drive and Windsor Road.

Councillor Hawes announced that he would retire at the end of the year.

Following a general power failure which caused a complete blackout for more than an hour, Council approved the purchase of a standby emergency generator for the police and fire departments. Starting automatically at the instant of a power failure, this unit would provide electric energy for the respective station lighting systems and radio communication equipment.

Council also approved the construction of new municipal yards and buildings for the Works Department, this to be proceeded with as soon as the Engineering Department was able, considering the present workload.

Building permits for new construction amounting to \$1,200,000 were issued in this year.

Seventy-seven bylaws were passed during the year, including eight zoning bylaws and amendments and eight Local Improvement construction bylaws.

Perhaps the highlight of this year was the staging of a Grand Tea Party and a 3-day celebration in Oak Bay to honour the centennial of the City of Victoria. Everyone was in a festive mood.

The official Tea Party was held on the lawn at the rear of the Municipal Hall on September 21. Some two hundred invited guests sat at the tables under the oak trees where they were served tea, crumpets and strawberry jam by ladies from Oak Bay United and St. Mary's churches, garbed in the costumes of 1862. Meanwhile, they were entertained by Fred Usher's Hometowners and the Katherine Costain dancers. Among those at the head table were Lieutenant Governor, the Honourable G. R. Pearkes, and Mrs. Pearkes, representatives of the federal and provincial governments, the judiciary, the clergy, the Armed Forces, Mayor R. B. Wilson and Mrs. Wilson, Reeve Stanley Murphy of Saanich and Mrs. Murphy, Reeve A. C. Wurtele of Esquimalt and Mrs. Wurtele, Reeve G. Murdoch of Oak Bay and Mrs. Murdoch, and Reeve Gordon Lee of Central Saanich.

On behalf of the Council and the people of Oak Bay, the Reeve presented to Mayor Wilson a wood carving by the noted artist Charles R. Seyfort depicting the laying out of Fort Victoria by James Douglas. In accepting the gift, the Mayor said, "I wear two hats. As the mayor of Victoria I am delighted to accept this magnificent gift from the people of Oak Bay." Then, in a humorous vein, he added, "However, as a taxpayer in Oak Bay, I wonder if this expenditure was necessary!" This delighted the guests.

Esquimalt lent its replica of the first streetcar to operate between that municipality and Oak Bay via the City -- an original streetcar body on a truck chassis. This maintained a continuous run between Foul Bay Road and the Marina, being crowded on every trip.

Gala water events at the Marina and Willows Beach, ending with a sunset retreat ceremony at Willows Park by the Canadian Scottish (Princess Mary's) Pipe Band, concluded the ceremonies.

Council: Reeve George Murdoch; Councillors A. L. Cox, W. C. Dodsworth, Alex Hendry, R. A. Robinson, W. J. J. Wade, and J. D. Watts.

In addressing the Council at the first meeting of the year, the Reeve stated that he definitely planned to retire from civic life at the end of the year and urged the present Council and those to follow to proceed with development work already started, to look ahead for new accomplishments, and, above all, to stand fast against the forces which were trying desperately to force Oak Bay into amalgamation with the City, as they had been doing since the time the municipality was first incorporated.

The Engineer reported that the recent heavy storm had caused considerable extra work for his department. The clearing of fallen trees, plugged drains and other effects of the high winds and rain had caused the overspending of his budget by \$4,000. It was decided to take the money from the contingency fund and Councillor Cox suggested it might be a good idea to establish a special contingency fund for the Works Department of at least \$5,000.

The Reeve informed Council that at the last meeting of the Greater Victoria Water Board the City had proposed that the Board take over by purchase the Victoria-owned Elk and Beaver Lakes lands and watershed. Council was unalterably opposed to this move since the purchase price and subsequent maintenance costs to the Board would have the result of greatly increased water rates to all concerned. It was decided to request the municipal solicitor to take court action if this move was persisted in, even to applying for an injunction pending outcome of a court hearing.

The City had been pressing for an amalgamation of the police forces of the four municipal areas, and that an investigation of the present operations of the various units be undertaken for this purpose. Finally, the Attorney General appointed George J. Archer, a former R.C.M.P. Commissioner, as a special investigator and requested the municipal councils allow Mr. Archer to examine their respective police departments. Saanich and Esquimalt balked at the idea, though finally agreeing. Oak Bay gave immediate assent and the Archer Report gave its police force high praise, although suggesting some minor changes in the keeping of records.

Bank borrowing until receipt of taxes reached a figure of \$800,000.

Permission was given to the Standard Oil Company to establish a fueling dock and service depot at the Oak Bay Marina.

A bylaw was passed to provide for the Oak Bay share of the cost for reconstructing Foul Bay Road from Cadboro Bay Road to Lansdowne Road.

Council gave final approval to the plans for a wading pool and playground at Carnarvon Park.

It was decided to continue the extension of the new 16-inch water main farther to the south.

Desiring to widen and improve Hampshire Road and Monterey Avenue north of Oak Bay Avenue, Council considered at great length the method by which this could be accomplished since a large petition from property owners on both streets objected to this work being carried out as Local Improvements. Later, a meeting was held with these people and it was pointed out to them that Council was prepared to do this work on the basis of a reduced rate to frontages since it could be considered -- as had been suggested -- that these roads were originally done by Local Improvement. The Reeve informed the gathering that, while this was true, the work had been done 50 years previously at minimum cost and the bylaw of that date gave the life of the project as 15 years. Only one resident on Monterey Avenue had resided there for 29 years and even this one resident had not contributed to the original Local Improvement charges. The petitioners, sufficient in number to block the undertaking, were adamant in their stand and Council shelved the proposal for the time being.

Despite severe cutting of the annual estimates, Council finally had to agree on a 4 mill increase in taxes, the rate for the year being set at 44.5 mills, comprised of General -- 22.16 mills, Schools -- 19.3 mills, Debt -- 3.04 mills.

The Engineer reported that the new Sanivan for the garbage department was doing excellent service, it being possible to compact 80 yards of garbage into one load, this being hauled to a private land fill project in the Highlands district. This provided a saving of some \$6,000 per year compared to the former charges paid to the City of Victoria for disposal of garbage. Council decided to act on the recommendation of the Engineer and purchase another of these vehicles and to sell the old garbage vans, retaining only one for emergency purposes.

Following numerous complaints from residents in the Estevan/Esplanade area about youngsters squealing their car tires when turning off the Esplanade onto Estevan Avenue, Council decided to adopt the recommendation of one resident that a bump be placed on the roadway to slow the cars down. The Reeve stated that in his opinion this would only make matters worse and that young people would take it as a challenge. However, the work was ordered and the bump placed in position. That night, and the Friday following, bedlam broke loose at that corner with hundreds of teenagers, either as drivers or spectators, gathered to see who could take the bump at the fastest pace. Police dispersed them, only to have them re-gather when the police left. Finally, one resident phoned the Reeve and said he was "taking his shotgun down there and blast hell out of those punks". The Reeve managed to quiet the irate citizen and the following morning instructed the Engineer to have the bump removed at once, even though it meant paying overtime to workers. Thus ended a foolish undertaking.

Mrs. Ruth E. Cave retired from the municipal nursing service after serving continuously for 23 years. At a regular Council meeting, the Reeve paid a glowing tribute to "... *this wonderful woman, who, in her years of service to the community, has often gone beyond the call of duty to help those in trouble. She was the founder of the first Well Baby Clinic in Oak Bay and when people could not come to the Clinic with their children she would visit the home after regular working hours to check babies or give inoculations to other youngsters. During the War years, she gave freely of her time in the evenings, instructing wardens and auxiliary nursing groups in first aid.*" Following the presentation of a purse and a bouquet of flowers to Mrs. Cave, Council members and representatives of the press, as well as visitors, gave her a standing ovation.

The Canadian Highways Safety Council award was presented to Oak Bay for a fatality-free year in 1962.

An application was made for the installation of an Undersea Garden at the Marina. After viewing the plans and proposal, Council refused on the ground that it would increase traffic hazards on Beach Drive owing to the number of visitors to the exhibit. Later, following pressures from interested citizens and a request by the Reeve, Council decided to issue a permit to operate for six months. If a traffic hazard developed, the permit would be cancelled.

The Engineer reported that the Foul Bay Road reconstruction project had been completed, with the exception of planting trees, which would be carried out in the fall. Council was gratified that this long-sought improvement to the main traffic artery had at last been accomplished. The Engineer was complimented on having kept the cost to \$150,000, well below the original estimate.

In July, Council was astounded to learn that the Attorney General had ordered that Oak Bay Court would in future be held in the Saanich Courtroom on Vernon Avenue. This Order applied to the City and Esquimalt as well. All objected, including the Victoria Bar Association.

Another first was created for Oak Bay when James Sincock travelled all the way from Vancouver to Oak Bay Marina on water-skis to deliver letters from Mayor Rathie of Vancouver to Mayor Wilson of Victoria and the Reeve of Oak Bay. Mayor Wilson was unable to be present, but Alderman Edgelow acted as the City representative in greeting this unusual postman, along with Reeve Murdoch. After a short rest period, the intrepid skier started back the way he came and successfully completed the journey back to Vancouver.

The Oak Bay Board of Trade again staged a Tea Party in celebration of the 57th anniversary of the incorporation of Oak Bay. The serving of tea and other entertainment in Windsor Park were somewhat dampened by a light rain on Saturday, July 6, but the water events, including the swim from Mary Tod Island, were carried out in brilliant sunshine on Sunday, July 7. In opening the ceremonies at Windsor Park, the Reeve paid a special tribute to one of the guests, Mrs. H. A. Beckwith, for her public-spirited efforts on behalf of the citizens of Oak Bay -- especially the children of the area. It was she who started the annual summer playground activities and supervised them for several years.

In August, diplomas in Municipal Administration from the University of British Columbia were presented to D. A. Whysker and G. O. White, and a long-service medal was presented to Police Chief Robert M. Smith.

At a public hearing concerning the rezoning of the lands of Victoria and Uplands Golf Clubs from subdividable land to land for recreational purposes, there were no objectors. The purpose of this change was to assure maintenance of these green areas in the municipality by giving Council power to control any effort to sell and subdivide the lands or portions thereof without a public hearing.

In October, Council gave assent to the widening of Estevan Avenue on the north side

in the shopping area at the request of merchants, providing the work was carried out as a Local Improvement similar to previous widening on the south side.

The Engineer reported that the proposed joint study of sewage disposal would probably cost a total of \$74,000, to be shared by the participating municipalities on the usual basis. No action was taken at the time.

It had been hoped that the Zoning and Development Planning Committee would have sufficient data by this time to enable the proposal for a recreation centre to be put to a vote of the ratepayers in December. The Reeve asked why the final report had not been made since the Committee had had the matter in hand for the past three years; the Chairman stated that the plan to put this sports centre in Fireman's Park on Monterey Avenue was still being discussed. The proposed facilities included an ice hockey and skating rink, with six sheets of ice to be provided on a separate curling rink. A heated, enclosed swimming pool (standard 25 metres with six lanes and an instruction bay) was part of the plan. Site plans had been submitted by Committee member R. W. Siddall, including parking space for 600 cars. The Chairman stated further that there was a possibility that the former Benning house could be purchased and used as a branch library and senior citizens' recreation centre. No estimate was forthcoming from the Committee as to the overall cost of the project and it was suggested that a quantity surveyor in Vancouver be hired to carry out a cost survey. Council was told that unofficial estimates were between \$900,000 and \$1,000,000. It was decided to stand the question over until the following year in the hope that by that time there would be something concrete to place before the electorate.

This was another busy year for the Engineering Department with extensive public works being carried out.

Council passed a total of 57 bylaws during the year, six of these being amendments to the Zoning Bylaw.

At the final meeting of the year, a desk set was presented to the retiring Reeve by senior Councillor Robinson on behalf of the Council members. In expressing his thanks, the Reeve said that Council members had erred in giving him a pen set since he could use it to write letters of protest to Council because he would be watching from the sidelines in future.

During his five years in office, the Reeve had endeavoured to maintain good public relations with citizens and ratepayers by dealing personally with all complaints addressed to him, reporting to Council from time to time on these matters. This saved considerable time of the members of Council and this direct approach was used only by one other reeve, the Honourable R. W. Mayhew, who also dealt personally with complainers to good advantage.



Council: Reeve A. L. Cox; Councillors, W. C. Dodsworth, (Mrs.) Frances H. Elford, Alex. Hendry, P. P. Lovric, F. A. Robinson, and W. J. J. Wade.

An Oak Bay tradition of 58 years was broken when Mrs. Elford became the first woman member ever to sit on the municipal council.

Another long-time tradition was also broken at the first meeting of Council when a restriction of smoking in the Council Chamber was eliminated. This had been strictly observed from the time of the first meeting following incorporation. Large brown ash-trays appeared on the respective desks of the reeve and councillors and even on the desk used by press representatives. By the time the meeting concluded, the Chamber was filled with the blue-gray smoke of burned tobacco.

Bank borrowing until receipt of taxes again \$800,000.

The Reeve stated that he was concerned about the inability of Council to proceed with needed public works without unduly raising taxes because of the ever-increasing amounts of tax money required for education. He added, however, that it might become necessary to stop the cutting of needed works from the annual budget.

No decision was immediately arrived at concerning the proposed recreation centre, but the Reeve stated that a new committee was being established to deal with this matter and he promised that a recreation centre proposal of some sort would go before the ratepayers during the year.

On the afternoon of January 6 an unusual event took place in the Council Chamber when representatives of the Crown, the Provincial Government, neighbouring municipalities, Oak Bay service and community organizations, the School Board, and the municipal staff joined Oak Bay Council representing the ratepayers generally, in honouring the recently retired reeve, George Murdoch, and Mrs. Murdoch.

The gathering, held to an invitation list for lack of space, jammed the Chamber to witness the presentation of a travel certificate to Mr. and Mrs. Murdoch by Reeve Allan Cox as a token of appreciation for the 18 years of service given by Mr. Murdoch while on Council. The certificate was the joint gift of citizens through the municipality and a fund raised by the Oak Bay Leader, the Oak Bay Board of Trade, the Oak Bay Kiwanis Club and the Oak Bay Optimist Club. Mrs. Frances Elford then presented a large bouquet of roses to Mrs. Murdoch.

In expressing his gratitude for the evidence of goodwill and affection demonstrated in the presentation, the former reeve said that he was also embarrassed since he felt that he had done no more than should be required of any good citizen and because others before him had served long periods on Council with only token gestures of appreciation when they retired. He mentioned particularly Richard Angus, J. V. Johnson and P. A. Gibbs.

Early in the year, on the complaint by the operator of a business establishment that two of his employees were late for work through having to wait ten minutes on the bus

at Willows Park, Council requested B.C. Hydro to move the layover point for buses from Willows Park to Musgrave Street east of Estevan Avenue. Councillor Frances Elford strongly supported the petition from some 200 residents who would be adversely affected by this change. Other businessmen on Estevan Avenue also stated in a letter to Council that the location of the former layover point did not affect their business in any way. Council remained adamant in their decision, however. Later, when a traffic problem developed on Musgrave Street, the roadway was widened at considerable expense to provide a bay for the bus during the layover periods.

Council accepted the recommendation of the new committee that the proposed recreation centre be established on property to be expropriated for the purpose west of the Junior High School, including portions of Marrion and Bee Streets. A decision was made to place the question before the ratepayers on April 25. The timing was bad as no firm figure had been established on the final cost for property to be expropriated and the costs and details of the proposed recreation complex were totally inadequate to convey to the electorate how much the final cost of the project might be. The result was a resounding "no" by the ratepayers to the proposal.

In the same month, the official opening of the completed Oak Bay Marina complex took place.

The Building Inspector, P. K. Cunningham, having reached retirement age, advised Council of his desire to relinquish the position and it was decided to advertise for a new man to replace him.

Tax rate for the year was established at 46.5 mills, comprised of General -- 23.125 mills; Schools -- 20.3 mills; and Debt -- 3.075 mills.

Councillor F. A. Robinson resigned his seat on Council and at the by-election which followed former Councillor F. W. Hawes was elected to fill the vacancy.

From the long list of applicants for the position of Building Inspector, Council chose William Skead, former Inspector in Dawson Creek, B.C.

Following a continuance of complaints from residents about traffic and noise on the Esplanade, Council adopted the recommendation of the Chief of Police that this be made a one-way street by extending it to join with the scenic loop road in Uplands Park. The Engineer provided two plans for this work, estimated to cost \$20,000. Since the Capital Improvement District Commission had paid for the original work of construction, it was resolved to request the Oak Bay representative on that body to place the matter before the Commission.

At the annual election two of the incumbent candidates retained their seats while Alex. Hendry lost out to Dr. H. R. Carter, a newcomer whose platform in the campaign had been anti- high-rise development in Oak Bay.

Sixty-four bylaws were passed during the year, including three for zoning amendments and 18 for works to be constructed.

Council: Reeve A. L. Cox; Councillors H. R. Carter, W. C. Dodsworth, F. H. Elford, F. W. Hawes, W. J. J. Wade, and J. D. Watts.

Bank borrowing until receipt of taxes -- \$950,000.

The Board of the University of Victoria again entered a protest regarding the 40 acre strip of land set aside for high-rise apartment development on Cedar Hill X Road and Gordon Head Road at the time the land was purchased from the Hudson's Bay Company and requested Council to release them from the agreement entered into at that time with Oak Bay.

At a joint meeting of the councils of Victoria, Saanich, Oak Bay and Esquimalt held at City Hall, Victoria, on March 15, the following illuminated address was presented to the Honourable W. A. C. Bennett, Premier of the Province:

*"THE HONOURABLE WILLIAM ANDREW CECIL BENNETT, LL.D., MLA,  
PREMIER OF BRITISH COLUMBIA*

*Sir:*

*We are happy to certify that today the municipal councils of the four Greater Victoria municipalities held jointly and officially a special extraordinary meeting, believed to be without precedent for the whole of Canada, at which was passed by unanimous vote the following resolution, viz.:*

*THAT we hereby recognize the outstanding achievement of the Honourable William Andrew Cecil Bennett, LL.D., MLA, in becoming on Monday, 15th of February last, the Premier of British Columbia to hold office longer than any person in the history of the Province, through service from 2nd August, 1952, thereby surpassing the 12\_ year record established by Sir Richard McBride in 1915;*

*THAT we pay a well-deserved tribute to his leadership, vision and personal integrity during a period of exceptional expansion, development and prosperity throughout the Province of British Columbia;*

*AND THAT we hope and pray he may be long spared in health and strength to witness the continued growth of this Province, which is so dear to his heart and to which he has rendered such devoted service."*

The scroll was signed by the Mayor of Victoria and the reeves of the three municipalities.

Reeve A. L. Cox presented a memento to Mrs. Bennett, following which a buffet supper was enjoyed by the principals and invited guests.

Property taxes took another jump upward when the rate for this year was established at 48.7 mills, comprised of General -- 21.787 mills; Schools -- 24 mills; and Debt purposes -- 2.913 mills.

When it was learned that the Minister of Municipal Affairs was about to implement recent legislation establishing a regional district to include Victoria, Oak Bay, Saanich and Esquimalt, as well as unorganized areas then under provincial jurisdiction, Oak Bay Council protested to the government the establishment of legislation which could force municipalities into a form of metropolitan government. However, Oak Bay became a member of the Regional District when it was emphasized that the purpose of the District would be principally the problem of sewage disposal and control of firecrackers.

As a means of obtaining early revenue from taxes and a consequent reduction in interest paid to the bank on borrowed money, Council decided to introduce a plan by which a ratepayer could prepay 95% of taxes between January 1 and May 15, earning thereon interest at a rate of 5% per annum.

Council decided to pool the Oak Bay share of Canada centennial funds with the other municipalities in order to provide a stadium for the proposed University of Victoria sports area.

The Oak Bay representative on the Capital Improvement District Commission advised Council that the Commission had approved the plans for redevelopment of the Esplanade and roadway extension and that the sum of \$20,000 for this project had been approved by the Cabinet. Meantime, two or three residents had objected to this change as it would require them to drive around through Uplands Park and Beach Drive in order to get to the shopping centre. It was decided to alter the plan slightly and to discuss the revised idea with residents serviced by the Esplanade.

During this year, two different groups of private developers had interviewed Council with proposals to purchase land on north Henderson Road for the construction of a recreation centre on a basis similar to the arrangement made with the Oak Bay Marina Company. Both offers were turned down, no reason being given in the minutes for these decisions.

At the annual election in December the incumbent councillors running were re-elected. The hospital vote, asking ratepayers to agree to a levy for hospital construction jointly voted on in the four municipal areas, was defeated.

During the year, a total of 55 bylaws was passed, including three zoning amendments, five Local Improvement and two for the sale of municipal property.

Council: same membership as previous year.

As has been stated previously, events and proceedings recorded in the minute books have been scanty in the extreme and bear no relationship to "*minutes of the previous meeting*" submitted at each Council meeting for approval. This, and the subsequent two years, has not differed in this respect.

Early in January, Councillor Carter introduced a motion which would require all wiring and lines now on poles of the B.C. Telephone Company and B.C. Hydro to be placed underground. Council decided to defer action for three months to permit the Oak Bay Rate-payers' Association to complete a study they were undertaking.

At the request of the Attorney General, Council agreed on a joint prosecutor's office for the respective municipal courts on the usual cost-sharing basis.

Former Councillor P. R. Noel died in January of this year.

Bank borrowing until receipt of taxes to be \$950,000.

Council dithered over the proposed alterations to the Esplanade, being swayed by the opinions of a handful of complainers, until the end of the fiscal year of the provincial government on March 31. This resulted in the loss of the \$20,000 grant previously approved for the work since the project had not been started. As a result, former Reeve Murdoch resigned as Oak Bay representative on the Capital Improvement District Commission, stating that he was not prepared to waste further time and effort in obtaining grants if Council was not prepared to use them.

Taxes on property again escalated, being established at a rate of 50.88 mills, comprised of General -- 25.114 mills; Schools -- 23.11 mills; and for Debt purposes -- 2.656 mills.

In July, Council decided to forward a letter to the Metropolitan Health Board giving notice of the withdrawal of Oak Bay participation on the Board on December 31 of the current year. There is no record in the minutes of what happened in the interim, but it is evident that this decision was not carried out.

Brief mention is made of the construction of a large, underground pump house to handle sewage in the northern section of the municipality at an estimated cost of \$83,000. The principal beneficiary of this project would appear to be the University of Victoria which, I later learned, paid 90% of the capital cost of this project.

A group of Beach Drive residents resorted to the court for action to prevent the erection of an apartment block on the former Merston property. This action was directed against the builders, the municipality and its officials. There is no record of what happened at the court hearing but evidently the plaintiffs lost since the building was subsequently completed.

In November, a public hearing was held concerning the general amendment of zoning

bylaws. What these amendments were is not recorded, nor is there any reference to objections being made by any of the 70 residents who attended the meeting.

In the same month, a delegation from Victoria City Council attended a regular meeting of Oak Bay Council to make a presentation of a desk set for the use of Oak Bay reeves, in commemoration of the 60th anniversary of the incorporation of Oak Bay. This idea was originally suggested by the late- Mayor Alfred Toone of Victoria and the presentation was made by Acting Mayor C. M. Parrott on behalf of the delegation.

During the year, Council passed a total of 67 bylaws, including five zoning amendments, nine for Local Improvements and seven for the disposal of municipally-owned properties.

The new Municipal Yard complex was completed in this year at a cost of approximately \$120,000.

1967

Council: Reeve A. L. Cox; Councillors W. C. Dodsworth, Frances H. Elford, F. W. Hawes, W. J. J. Wade, J. D. Watts, and L. H. Whittaker.

Bank borrowing until receipt of taxes again \$950,000.

Council purchased the large property on Monterey Avenue at the rear of the shopping area for \$50,000, payable over a five year period with interest at the rate of 6%. This was formerly the property of William Fernie. The once-palatial home had been converted to apartments and it was proposed to utilize the building as a branch library and senior citizens' recreation centre and to convert the large ground area for a public parking lot for the convenience of those shopping on the Avenue.

Considerable flooding occurred in various sectors of the community following heavy rains and several claims for damages caused thereby were presented to Council.

Property taxes took another terrific jump again when the rate to be levied was established at 57.71 mills, an increase of 6.83 over the previous year. It must be noted that 4.95 mills of this represented the increase in school costs due to increases in teachers' salaries. The total tax levy comprised: General -- 26.687 mills; Schools -- 28.06 mills; and Debt -- 2.963 mills.

In response to a request by Council, B.C. Hydro provided a quotation of \$370,000 to place its electrical wire services underground on the section of Cedar Hill X Road within Oak Bay.

Reeve A. L. Cox decided to retire at the end of the year and Councillor Hawes announced his intention to seek the office at the annual election.

A total of 47 bylaws was passed during the year, including the Cedar Hill X Road Local Improvement Bylaw, one zoning amendment and ten bylaws relating to the disposal of municipally- owned properties.

1968

Council: Reeve F. W. Hawes; Councillors W. C. Dodsworth, Frances H. Elford, Alex. Hendry, Ian M. Horne, and Dr. G. S. Wallace.

At the first meeting of the year, silent tribute was paid to the memory of Councillor L. H. Whittaker and former Reeve W. L. Woodhouse, both of whom had recently passed away.

Council was advised by the Engineer that the government grant for Cedar Hill X Road reconstruction might not be available for that year and it was decided to cut back on the work in the meantime.

Bank borrowing until taxes received to be \$950,000 again. It would appear from this that the expected result of the plan for prepayment of taxes was not materializing.

In February, Council considered plans and specifications produced by the Engineering Department draftsman for shower and change rooms and caretaker's quarters in Windsor Park estimated to cost \$90,000. The Clerk-Administrator called the attention of Council to the fact that similar provisions had been made at Carnarvon Park some years previously and that like buildings could be constructed today for \$45,000 -- so why spend double that amount on Windsor Park?

The Administrator also called the attention of Council to expenditures for civil defence, stating that instructors were being retained on the payroll, with car allowances, when they were not working. The "A" Committee of Council was instructed to look into the whole matter of civil defence in order to cut down the cost or to get out of it altogether.

Apparently, Council took no action regarding the recommendation of the Administrator regarding the Windsor Park project. However, it was later decided to carry out the change and shower room part of the original plan and to leave the caretaker's quarters in abeyance to a later date.

Council authorized the expenditure of \$13,755 to provide for construction of a municipal parking lot on the former Fernie property.

Approval was given to the estimated cost for a Family and Juvenile Court building of \$300,000, to be borrowed on debentures with the cost share for Oak Bay to be on the usual basis for Regional Board items.

At the request of a resident, a bench seat was placed at the top of the steps leading from the end of Oak Bay Avenue to Beach Drive. Almost immediately, a neighbour complained to Council that people sitting on the bench could peer into his living room and that the bench was used for other purposes by teenagers at night. It was left to the Reeve and Councillor Dodsworth to look over the situation.

The Minister of Municipalities advised in April that, through a change in the Municipal Act, reeves and councillors of district municipalities were henceforth to have the respective titles of mayor and aldermen.



Council authorized the purchase of three framed pictures for the mayor's office at a cost of \$250.

Property taxes increased considerably again this year with the establishment of the annual levy at 61.63 mills, comprised of General -- 28.107 mills; Schools -- 28.54 mills; and Debt -- 2.983 mills.

In May, a public hearing was held on a zoning amendment to prevent the keeping of boats and trailers, camping trailers, unlicensed cars, etc. on private property unless at the rear of such property and screened from the view of neighbours. One hundred and sixteen (116) of the residents attending objected to these restrictions. A further hearing at the same meeting re apartment regulations and the number of unrelated people to be allowed to live in one house brought forth strong objections from 40 people. The amending bylaws were subsequently passed, regardless of objections.

In the first week of July, Council was informed that the Provincial Highways Commission had approved a grant of \$75,152 toward the reconstruction of Cedar Hill X Road, designated as a secondary highway.

For the first time, district municipalities were enabled by legislation to confer honours, a right previously reserved for cities and towns. In consequence, an unusual event took place at a special meeting of Council held in the afternoon in the Council Chamber before a large gathering of invited guests, including former reeves and councillors, when, by a standing vote, Council unanimously conferred the title of "Freeman of Oak Bay Municipality" on the Honourable R. W. Mayhew.

In September, two public hearings were held on the same date: one to consider "guest houses"; the other in connection with a proposed 11 storey apartment block on the former Beaven estate. No objections were raised regarding the former, but of the 69 people concerned with the high-rise apartment, 11 were in favour, 36 opposed, and 11 expressed no opinion (so says the report in the minutes). The opinions held by 11 others were not stated. Perhaps they were asleep.

During the year, 38 bylaws were passed. Fifteen related to Local Improvements, seven were zoning amendments, and 13 were for general purposes.

## History of the Municipality of Oak Bay

### PART FOUR

#### The Church in Community Life

## The Anglicans

For more than a decade prior to the incorporation of Oak Bay as a municipal district, the small number of people residing in the area wanted a church. Since most of them were of English extraction, it was natural that their appeals should be directed to the Anglican Diocese of Victoria. Whatever the reason, the appeals went unheeded.

Then, on the first Sunday in Lent 1908, at the request of the Lord Bishop, Dr. Perrin, a Sunday School was opened in the schoolhouse on Foul Bay Road. It was conducted by Mr. H. O. Litchfield, Mr. G. E. Greene and Miss Shelton, and operated in that location until other facilities were available.

In the first week of October 1910, after 14 years of futile endeavour, definite steps were taken to establish a church in the district. A meeting presided over by the Lord Bishop was held, with 50 prospective parishioners in attendance. At this meeting, plans were formulated to proceed with the erection of a church edifice. A special fund raising committee was formed which comprised of 14 members -- seven men and seven women. They held their first official meeting on the 17th of the same month and Mr. Thomas Ashe was appointed permanent Chairman and Mr. J. S. Floyd as Secretary- Treasurer.

As a site for the church, Mr. Floyd made a presentation of a lot on Oliver Street on condition that the adjoining lot be purchased for \$600. The offer was accepted, but shortly thereafter these lots were exchanged for more conveniently located property on Elgin Road consisting of four lots at that time. Additional land was subsequently acquired as a gift and in more recent times more property was purchased for a parking lot.

In the latter part of 1910 and early in 1911, several meetings of the parishioners were held, chaired by the Dean, the Very Reverend A. J. Doull. It was finally announced that the amount required to defray the cost of land, the preparation of the site, and the erection of the building, with the furnishings, amounted to \$8,058 and that in the interim by subscriptions, offertories and the generous assistance of the newly-formed Ladies' Guild there was \$5,558 on hand. The remaining \$2,500 had been arranged for through a mortgage and so the project could now be started.

Messrs. James and James, architects, prepared plans for a building with a seating accommodation for 250 people. The plans, specifications and services of the architects were presented by the firm as a gift. The Island Investment Company, with a tender of \$6,332, was awarded the building contract and work on the structure was begun early in June 1911.

The cornerstone of the church was ceremonially laid on June 23 by the Most Worshipful Brother Edward B. Paul, Grand Master of Free and Accepted Masons of the Grand Jurisdiction of British Columbia, then in session in Victoria. He was ably assisted by the Most Worshipful Brother William Henderson, P.G.M., and many other high officers of the Order, in conjunction with the Dean and numerous clergy of the Diocese, including the Reverend Brother F. H. Fatt of the Cathedral staff who gave the concluding address. The benediction of the stone was given by the Bishop of Oregon, who also pronounced the dedication of the site.

By permission of the school trustees of Oak Bay, services were conducted by the Reverend William Barton in the old schoolhouse on Oak Bay Avenue while construction of the new church was in progress. (The present Municipal Hall stands today on the site of that old school.) The building was completed and ready for occupancy by the 4th of October 1911 and on that date it was dedicated by the Right Reverend the Lord Bishop.

It was soon demonstrated that a church in the district had been necessary for the congregation increased so rapidly that within two years the need for enlargement of the building had become pressing. At a meeting of the congregation held on February 19, 1913, alterations were authorized which would provide for a total seating capacity of 400 worshippers. Work commenced in the summer of the same year and was rapidly completed under the direction of Mr. P. Leonard James, honorary architect, who had provided plans for the project.

In March 1914, the district was formed into a separate parish. The church thus ceased being a Chapel of Ease to the Cathedral and the Priest in Charge was formally inducted by the Lord Bishop.

The year 1919 saw further expansion of church activity with the building of the parish hall on Yale Street immediately behind the church. The new hall contained a memorial scroll of the names of men of the parish who had died in the First World War. The dual ceremony of the dedication of the building and the unveiling of the memorial scroll was performed on July 9, 1920 by the Lieutenant Governor, Colonel the Honourable E. G. Prior.

The Church and the parish hall became a centre of activity in the community and through the years have grown with the municipality. One of the church's active members, Mr. Azaraih Clubb, passed away in 1930 and in his Will he left \$2,000 to be used as the foundation for the creation of a fund for the eventual building of a larger church of stone. This fund grew through the years and, along with additional monies provided by the congregation, made possible the building of the new St. Mary's Church which was consecrated in 1961. The old edifice was then dismantled and a new parish hall erected on the site. The former parish hall was then purchased by the Oak Bay branch of the Masonic Order, Henderson Lodge.

It would be impossible in this short history to enumerate the names of all those who have had a prominent role in the advancement of St. Mary's from the time of its inception. Glancing over the long list of men and women, one will find the names of scores of people who were most prominent in the Victoria area in business, the judiciary, the medical profession, the arts and in the social whirl of a bygone era.

The story of St. Mary's would be incomplete without mention of the long list of women who, as members of the Ladies' Guild, have done so much to assure the success of their church in the spiritual life of the community. Since the beginning, no matter what the occasion or the need, they seem to have always been able to raise funds for the purpose required.

\*\*\*\*\*

Elected earlier in that year, the Acting Officers of the church at the time of its dedication in 1911 were:

Rector's Warden	Mr. C. F. de Salis
People's Warden	Mr. Thomas Ashe
Committee	Messrs. Shallcross, Nelson, Scott, Johnson and Charles, together with the Secretary and Treasurer
Verger	Mr. William Davenport

#### Members of the Clergy who have served the Parish

Reverend William Barton  
Reverend F. H. Fatt  
Colonel, the Reverend G. H. Andrews, M.A. 1912 - 1915  
Reverend Hubert Payne, M.A. 1915 - 1918  
Colonel, the Reverend G. H. Andrews, M.A. 1918 - 1924  
Reverend Canon A. E. de L. Nunns, M.A.  
(later to become the Venerable Archdeacon) 1924 - 1957  
Reverend Canon Hywel Jones 1957 - present  
(became the Venerable Archdeacon early in 1959)

## The Church Expands

Immediately following incorporation, numbers of people bought lots in the new municipality and built homes. Many religious denominations were represented among the new citizens and it soon became apparent that other churches must be established in order that their members might be served.

In 1912, almost one year to the day following construction of the Anglican church, a Roman Catholic church was erected on property presented as a gift by Mr. Michael Carlin, a prominent contractor of that time in the City of Victoria and an owner of considerable land in Oak Bay. At the same time, a monastery for the Sisters of the Poor Clare Order was constructed alongside the church -- the two buildings being connected to form one unit.

Mr. Michael Lawless, a Victoria contractor, constructed the buildings in short order considering the lack of power tools and other labour-saving equipment in those days. It is interesting to note that a son of the builder, Mr. J. J. Lawless, now resides in Oak Bay at 1764 Hampshire Road. At the age of 16 he helped his father with the construction work. Many years later, as an independent shingler, he re-roofed both the church and the monastery.

A photo taken during construction of the church buildings shows a wide open country in all directions. To the north, east and west not a single house is visible on the vast landscape. Through a fringe of trees on the eastward side the top of the Goat Building on the former Exhibition grounds is just visible.

There were no streets in the vicinity and construction material was trucked through the fields over a road allowance which later became Florence Street. An early municipal map showed a road designated as Third Street and it was fronting on the north side of this future road that the church and monastery were erected. Later, as development took place in the area, Third Street was constructed and opened to traffic. In 1921 the name was changed to Haultain Street.

The new church, Our Lady of Lourdes, was opened for services with its first Mass, the Feast of the Immaculate Conception, celebrated by the parish priest, Reverend Father A. J. Vullings, on December 8, 1912. The first altar boy was Louis O'Brien.

On Sunday, October 5, 1913, at a meeting of the parishioners, His Excellency, the Most Reverend Alexander MacDonald, D.D., Bishop of Victoria, defined the limits of the new parish as comprising all the territory bounded on the west side by a line running north from the seafront along St. Charles Street and Belmont Avenue through to the designation of Lansdowne Road, thence easterly to the sea, south along the east coast of Oak Bay, thence westerly along the coast to St. Charles Street. A large part of the City of Victoria was thus added to Oak Bay; that is, in a parochial sense, not in the form of annexation, though this might have been a good move.

Looking over the early records of the church, we find that the first child to receive the sacrament of baptism was William Carlin on March 30, 1913. The first wedding took place on October 1, 1913, uniting Frederick Wilber and Margaret Hosnan. The first funeral service, for Peter Hamie, was held on October 10, 1913.

Early in 1914 a rectory was constructed for the parish priest on property adjoining the east side of the church. This, along with the original church buildings, is still in use today. With the construction of the new St. Patrick's Church in 1960, the former Lady of Lourdes Church became the private chapel of the Poor Clare Sisters.

Five priests served the parish in the years from 1912 to 1949. They were: the Reverend Father A. J. Vullings, Reverend Father M. J. Kelly (six months in 1915), Reverend Father C. Biglin, Reverend Father Patrick McKee, and Reverend Father John Buckley. Father Buckley was forced to retire in 1949 owing to ill health and was an invalid for four years, passing away in 1953.

The Reverend Father J. McNamara, who succeeded Father Buckley, was apparently a human dynamo -- his energy and enthusiasm for the work of the Church being boundless. Though his parish covered a vast area, he scorned the modern means of transportation and resorted to his bicycle as a means of visiting the large number of people in his charge and there were few indeed who could say that they did not receive regular visits from their parish priest. It was due to his untiring effort that the new St. Patrick's Church came into being. Designed by the local architect John A. De Castri, this magnificent edifice was one of the first churches in the modern style to be erected on the southern end of Vancouver Island. The first Mass in this church was celebrated on Christmas Eve 1960.

Father McNamara served the parish for 16 years, being transferred to the Queen of Peace Church in Esquimalt in June 1965 during a re-alignment of priests and parishes. Reverend Father A. E. Leonard succeeded Father McNamara and served for a little over three years, leaving the parish in the latter part of 1968. The parish priest is now the Reverend Father Joseph Jackson.

\*\*\*\*\*

Other denominations also looked toward Oak Bay and early in 1912 the Methodists formed a church group, holding their Sunday services in the waiting room of the Hockey Arena at the corner of Cadboro Bay Road and Epworth Street. In November of that year a building permit was obtained for the erection of a small church building at the corner of Cranmore Road and Hampshire Road. The trustees were G. D. Boulton, F. R. Oliver and F. R. Wright.

Services in the new church commenced in the summer of 1913 and continued in the same building until March 1926. Reverend T. Hollings of Metropolitan Methodist Church was the supervisor of the group and the ministers who served on a part-time basis were: Reverends Albright, Baker, Butler, Carey, Hardman, Daly, Osterhout, Frank and Hardy.

It may be truthfully said that one of the present Oak Bay churches had its roots in the very early history of the general area, for these roots were established on May 9, 1892. On that date, East Fernwood Mission was initiated by the session of St. Andrew's Presbyterian Church in the City. Their first church was opened for services on November 28, 1892 on Hulton Street (now Redfern Street) and still stands on the original site.

In 1894 they were united with Spring Ridge (now Knox Presbyterian) and Cedar Hill (now St. Aidan's) under Reverend Mr. Chisholm. The Hulton Street church was known as St. Columba.

In 1909, St. Columba was severed from Knox and St. Aidan's and became a separate charge. In 1911, a building committee was appointed to secure a new church site and eventually they purchased three lots on the south east corner of Mitchell and Granite Streets in Oak Bay. Excavation for the new buildings began on March 25, 1914. On June 13, the cornerstone was laid by former Reeve William Henderson, Past Grand Master of the Masonic Order, with full Masonic rites. Mr. Henderson was the district architect and engineer for the federal Department of Public Works and it was he who had drawn the plans and prepared the specifications for the new church.

The building was completed in the fall of the same year and was opened for services and dedicated on November 8. Ministers who served the new St. Columba until the time of church union were: Reverend R. A. MacConnell, Reverend T. F. Baynes, and the Reverends T. McConnell and J. H. White.

When church union took place, Hampshire Road Methodist and St. Columba Presbyterian became one on March 17, 1926 and St. Columba was renamed Oak Bay United Church, the first minister being Reverend W. Guy. He was succeeded in August 1932 by the Reverend Dr. G. B. Switzer, Ph.D., who served for five years. In 1937, Reverend F. R. G. Dredge was called to succeed Dr. Switzer and served until June 1943. The Reverend Dr. W. W. McPherson, D.Th., came from Kelowna at that time and served the congregation for 14 years, being succeeded in 1957 by the Reverend A. Calder, who is still the pastor at this time of writing.

A word of praise must be added here for the splendid groups of dedicated women who comprise the Catholic Women's League of St. Patrick's Church and the United Church Women and other groups of Oak Bay United Church who, by their untiring efforts, are largely responsible for the advancement of the work of the Church in the spiritual life of the community.

The former Methodist church on Hampshire Road was occupied for some years by a Pentecostal group following vacation of the buildings at the time of union. It was used for a time by various sports and other organizations, being finally demolished in 1967 to make way for a medical/dental clinic which never materialized because of objections from property owners in the neighbourhood.



## History of the Municipality of Oak Bay

### PART FIVE

#### Education

## Education

The first school, consisting of one large room, was constructed in 1885 at what is now the north west corner of Cadboro Bay and Lansdowne Roads. It occupied the exact spot where the 18th tee of the Uplands Golf Course is now located. More of the history of this early school is given in Part Two, 1843-1906, dealing with the very early days before Oak Bay was incorporated.

The second school in the territory was built in 1895 at approximately the present location of 943 Foul Bay Road. This was also a one-room schoolhouse, serving the children of early settlers until 1908. Some of the children in the northern part of the district attended a school in the City. This was located on Hulton Street (now Redfern Street) between Oak Bay Avenue and Fort Street.

In 1908, the second year after incorporation, a new one-room schoolhouse was built on the west side of property on Oak Bay Avenue where the present Municipal Hall now stands.

In 1910, the former school on Foul Bay Road was sold to J. J. Shallcross for \$2,800.

The first large grade school was constructed on Monterey Avenue (Monterey School) in 1914. This was a permanent type of building made of concrete and brick. In 1923-'24, an assembly hall and gymnasium were added.

Building and assessment records do not coincide regarding the date on which the first high school was constructed in Oak Bay. The site of this building was the exact spot on which the present Municipal Hall stands today. Prior to the year 1917, Oak Bay pupils attended the Victoria high school. In that year, the City demanded payment for these pupils which was refused by the School Board of Oak Bay. The case was taken to court and the City's point of view was upheld. It was then decided to build a high school in Oak Bay and this was apparently completed and in use in 1919.

There appears to be no record of when it was built, but there was a one-room schoolhouse on the site of the present Willows School on Musgrave Street which was erected in 1920. This school building was also constructed of concrete and brick. It, too, has had numerous additions in the ensuing years.

When the original high school became overcrowded, a new high school was built in 1929 on the former Casanave farm property on Cranmore Road. The original plan called for the building to be of brick construction but when the lowest tender greatly exceeded the estimated cost the plan was revised and the structure was built entirely of wood.

Early in 1945, the School Board introduced plans for a new junior high school which was proposed to be built on the remaining portion of the Casanave property facing Cadboro Bay Road. The Board was requested to defer construction owing to the shortage of material caused by the War.

The following year, the provincial government passed legislation which created amalgamated school districts. Despite protest, Oak Bay schools became part of the enlarged school district which included Victoria, Esquimalt, Saanich, a portion of View Royal, and

Oak Bay. In the first year of operation under the new regime, Oak Bay taxpayers were faced with an increase of 4 mills for education and this has been rising steadily since that time. When the scheme was evolved, the Government stated that it would cost the taxpayers less to operate the enlarged school districts.

The new School Board for District 61 decided to build the deferred junior high school in 1951 -- this to be of wood frame construction. Oak Bay Council wanted the building to be of concrete construction, citing the example of the expensive maintenance and deterioration of the original high school building. The Board was adamant, however, and informed Council it could accept what was offered or do without the school.

The first pre-primary class was established in the original high school building in September 1949. This was later abolished.

In 1962-'63, a new elementary school was constructed in the northern part of the municipality off Henderson Road.

It is interesting to note that good teachers were obtainable in 1908, and for several years after, at salaries ranging from \$50 to \$75 per month.

Oak Bay has always had good teachers in its schools and prior to the amalgamation of school districts they were receiving the highest salaries in the Province. The present generation owes a great deal to these teachers.

The municipality has been fortunate in the calibre of those who have been principals in its schools throughout the years since incorporation. It is unfortunate that the Christian names of all of them are not available. Commencing in 1906, they list as follows: Dr. McLaurin; Mr. R. McInnes; Miss Cathcart; Messrs. Gale, Haley, Gee, Hope, Downes; Captain Dexter; Messrs. Hoadley, Horne, Gillie, Hartness; Mrs. Rhodes; and, in more recent years, C. A. Gibbard, R. T. Kipling, W. Brynjolfson, T. N. Curteis, J. G. Wallace, Peter Boldt, D. Harris, I. G. F. Dawson.

Older Oak Bay residents still revere the memory of Captain Dexter who, in his 25 years of service, not only assured a good education but also built a sound character among the youth of his day.

From 1906 until the formation of School District 61 in 1946, the respective chairmen of the Oak Bay School Board were as follows:

Dr. O. M. Jones	1907 - 1907
H. F. Hewett	1907 - 1909
T. S. Gore	1909 - 1910
Thomas Ashe	1910 - 1912
His Honour, Judge P. Lampma	1912 - 1920
E. Tomlin	1920 - 1923
P. E. Curtis	1923 - 1924
E. M. McConnan	1924 - 1931
C. Maconachie	1931 - 1935
S. J. Drake	1935 - 1938
R. W. Murdoch	1938 - 1942

C. H. Rutherford	1943 - 1944
C. T. Martin	1944 - 1946

From 1946 to date, Oak Bay has had two representatives on the Greater Victoria School Board (District 61); during this period, the following have served: Mrs. H. A. Beckwith, R. M. Lochhead, J. A. deBourcier, W. G. Golby, W. C. Gelling, W. R. Freethy, Peter Bunn, Dr. C. B. Jamieson.

In the matter of education, the private schools in the community must not be overlooked, for in these seats of learning so many Oak Bay residents and others have been educated. These private schools maintain strict discipline and instill character into the pupils in their care. In addition, they relieve the taxpayer by providing education for youngsters who would otherwise increase the overcrowding of the public schools.

The first private preparatory boys' school in Oak Bay was conducted by the late Mr. K. C. Symons in 1914. Starting with 12 boys, this school (named "St. Michael's") was located at the corner of Windsor and Roslyn Roads. The school is still flourishing in new and more commodious quarters on Victoria Avenue under the guidance of Mr. Symons' two sons -- K. W. Symons and E. J. Symons.

As early as 1913, Miss M. Ashworth opened a private school in a flat over the former Newport Grocery at the corner of Newport Avenue and Windsor Road. At the time, she had five pupils. Two years later, she moved to new school quarters at the corner of Currie Road and Newport Avenue. The school is still flourishing under the original name of "St. Christopher's", taking in mixed classes from five to 13 years of age. When Miss Ashton retired in 1946, the school was taken over by the late Major Ian Simpson, who was also the headmaster of Glenlyon School.

When the Major first started the Glenlyon School in 1932, there were 13 boys in the school -- then, a rented house on St. David Street. In 1935, the school was moved to the present location on Beach Drive in what was the palatial home of F. M. Rattenbury. In the ensuing years, the premises have been enlarged and now has a full complement of students under the guidance of the present headmaster, Ian Simpson, a son of the original founder.

The three private schools have the privilege of using Windsor and Willows Parks for recreational purposes.

## History of the Municipality of Oak Bay

### PART SIX

#### Public Protection

## PUBLIC PROTECTION

### Police

In the beginning, when the municipality was first incorporated, one police officer was sufficient for the maintenance of law and order in the fledgling community -- he was Constable Steele. There was no police station in those days, nor for some six years afterwards. The constable had his headquarters and living accommodation combined in an 8 x 10 foot room built within the municipal stable on Granite Street. There is no evidence that he was supplied with any form of heating for his quarters and reference is made elsewhere, as noted in an early Council minute book, to his having complained about the cold due to expanded cracks in the walls of his room.

In August 1909, Steele resigned and W. F. Dawson was hired to replace him. The constable had to cover the district on a bicycle in the early years, a dirty and difficult task on the muddy roads in winter. Some of the very early residents recall that Dawson was a "tough guy" with youths who misbehaved, but they admit that it was helpful to them in developing a sound character in the later years.

There is no record of events for the next three years, indicating that the constable had matters well in hand during that time.

In May 1912, trouble developed among the workers at the construction camp of Naylor and Company on the waterfront at McNeill Bay. This company had the contract for the construction of the north east sewer through Oak Bay. At that time, two special constables were hired to maintain law and order among the rowdy workmen.

The new municipal hall at the corner of Oak Bay Avenue and Hampshire Road was opened on August 10, 1912. The police station was housed in the same building, with living quarters overhead and cells in the basement area. The two special constables' services had been dispensed with prior to that date. W. H. Handley, formerly with the provincial police, was appointed Chief Constable and Dawson was retained in his former position. Three additional constables were hired, they being: John Syme, Frank Suckling and John Kirby.

Apparently, at that date there was no provision in the Municipal Clauses Act (later, the Municipal Act) for a separate body either elected or appointed as a Police Commission -- the Council was the responsible body. Whatever may have been the actual reason, Council decided in October 1913 that the police force was too large for the district and Chief Handley was asked to resign. In the following month, John Syme was made Chief Constable. In April 1914, Constable Dawson resigned and Samuel Nesbit was appointed as a replacement.

At that time, the constables had to get about the territory on foot or by bicycle. Chief Syme used his own automobile, being granted an allowance for maintenance.

In those early years there was very little crime in the area, with the exception of the annual Fair Week and horse racing in September, at which time the small force was kept on the jump. Criminals made a habit of following the carnival people from one town to another and the crowds at the races provided a bonanza for pickpockets. There were

many cases of breaking and entering which had to be dealt with during those two weeks of the year.

Another bugbear for the police in those days was the rounding up of stray cattle whose owners permitted them to wander at large all over the district. Dogs were also a problem to be dealt with.

Personnel of the police department remained unchanged until June 21, 1913 when Constable John Kirby resigned and William Paterson was appointed as a replacement. He resigned in March 1917 and H. C. F. Reston was appointed on probation to fill the vacancy. Later in that same year, the members of the force were covered for superannuation under the Superannuation Act.

In June 1928, L. G. Clayard was added to the force as a constable on probation. In the same year, a motorcycle was purchased for the department and breeches, leggings and gauntlet gloves became part of the uniform issue.

Also in 1928, the police experienced considerable trouble with rowdies on the beaches -- particularly Willows Beach. This was a difficult matter for the department to deal with since the municipal boundary ended at tidal high water mark and thus the police had no jurisdiction beyond that point. In order to clarify the situation, the Oak Bay constables and the Chief were sworn in as special constables of the Provincial Police on December 3. This gave them authority on any portion of the waterfront.

Police constables became tax collectors in the latter part of 1930 when they were ordered to crack down on citizens who were delinquent in the payment of their poll tax.

Constable Nesbit resigned in April 1931 to go on superannuation and W. G. Douglas was appointed on probation as a replacement. In that year, a motor car was purchased for the department.

Constable Suckling was superannuated on February 29, 1932, and on March 1 of the same year R. M. Smith was appointed as a constable on probation. Later in this year, the department had to deal with the first murder case in the district since 1906. The woman in the case had persisted in her story that a man came in, shot her husband and ran off. The case was solved when the rookie constable, Smith, discovered the murder weapon hidden in an unused chimney of the house. For this, he received commendation from the Chief and the Board of Police Commissioners.

In the following year, two murder cases were dealt with by the department -- one of which was solved. The other remains still on the unsolved list despite the able assistance of Dr. Vance, criminologist of the Vancouver Police Department at the time. In this year, another motorcycle was purchased for the force.

In February 1934, Constable Reston was elevated to the position of sergeant.

A new motor car for the department was purchased in 1936 to replace the one bought in 1931.

Department personnel remained the same until 1938. Early in that year it became

evident that Chief Syme was ill and his medical adviser informed the Board of Commissioners that the man was on the verge of a nervous breakdown from overwork. This was partly due to his own folly, for he lived in quarters above the police office and would not delegate duties to his men, preferring to handle all matters on his own on a 24 hour basis. The Commission ordered the appointment of an additional constable to relieve the workload on the Chief and J. D. Wilson was appointed on probation.

On October 15, Chief Syme died and Sergeant Reston was appointed as Chief Constable. At the same time, Constable Clayard was elevated to the rank of sergeant.

In January 1939, D. J. Doswell was added to the force as a probationary constable and another motor car was purchased for the department. The first motorcycle in use was sold.

In November 1940, Constable Douglas obtained leave of absence to go on active military duty overseas. R. F. Cooper was appointed on probation as a constable. Constable Smith was appointed as sergeant.

Between 1941 and 1945, at least 12 men had joined the department as probationary constables, only to resign shortly afterward when it became evident that they were not suited for police work.

In September 1944, Constable Doswell resigned to join the Motor Vehicle Branch of the provincial government.

In May 1945, Constable Cooper resigned to take a position with the municipal Works Department.

W. J. Green was appointed as a constable on probation on December 3, 1945 and on January 1, 1946 V. W. Pratley was also appointed on probation. In May of this same year, Constable Thompson resigned to take a position with the Dutch Airlines as an instructor, having had considerable experience as an airplane pilot prior to joining the police department. In October, C. M. Bates was appointed on probation as a constable.

When the municipal hall was built in 1912, the transformers for street lighting were installed in the basement beneath the police station in a room adjacent to the cells. The main control switch for the lighting system was in the police office and it had been a standing order through the years that the lights be turned off at 1 a.m. When a constable was wanted during the day, the street lights were turned on; this applied also after 1 a.m. Between turn-on time in the evening and turn-off time at 1 a.m., the lights were turned off. This system continued until 1946.

In that year, Council decided that in the interest of public safety and good police surveillance, the lights be kept on all night. At the same time, approval was given for the purchase of 2-way mobile radios for the police department.

H. G. Hutchings joined the force on probation on April 1, 1947 and A. F. Best became a probationary constable on August 5, 1948.

Sergeant Clayard had returned to duty with the department on October 30, 1945 and



became Acting Deputy Chief on November 1. However, he resigned from the force on April 9, 1950 to rejoin the Royal Canadian Navy.

Constable Douglas had also rejoined the department in 1945 following War service and was made a sergeant on December 1 of that year. On September 9, 1952 he died following a sudden heart attack while off duty.

Changes in working hours of the police departments through legislation made it necessary to appoint several additional men in 1952 and in that year the following were taken on the strength of the department on probation: E. C. Parry -- May 1; J. E. Groves -- May 5; H. H. Bird -- May 12; C. B. Duckmanton -- June 1; R. L. Lopeter -- July 7; W. B. Moyes -- October 1.

On January 11, 1954 J. E. Bryan was added to the force.

By this time, the department had three cars on the road -- all radio equipped. All three cars were of the sedan type: two identified by markings as police vehicles, the third one being unmarked for use by the juvenile officer and for occasions when it was deemed inadvisable to have a vehicle in front of a private residence which was obviously a police car. The practice had been to turn in the car with the highest mileage in alternate years and purchase a new one.

Following a change of police commissioners, it was decided in 1956 to turn in the sedan cars used for patrol purposes and purchase two station wagons and equip them with stretchers and other gear for emergency purposes. One sedan was retained for other use as before.

In 1957, a new police station was constructed as an addition to the fire hall. This provided the department with modern quarters and considerably increased the efficiency of the force.

Chief Reston was superannuated on July 1, 1956 and Sgt. R. M. Smith was appointed Chief Constable. Reston was appointed Chairman of the Oak Bay Recreation Commission and coordinator of sports activities in the area. He passed away on October 18, 1963, following a brief illness.

In 1963, R. W. Faith was appointed on probation as a constable. In this year also, the department was furnished with a breathalyzer for determining the alcoholic content in the blood of a person suspected of being impaired while in charge of a motor vehicle. All personnel in the department were then trained in the proper use of this device. At the end of the year, a radar device was added for the purpose of determining the speed of a vehicle on the road.

Chief Smith retired on superannuation in 1964 and Sgt. W. J. Green was appointed Chief Constable. During his time in the department, the new Chief had held the positions of Juvenile Officer, Junior Sergeant and Senior Sergeant prior to being elevated to the higher position.

On November 18, 1965, Detective Sergeant V. W. Pratley suffered a heart seizure and died on the way to hospital. During his 19 years with the department he had served

as Juvenile Officer, Sergeant and, in the latter years, as a plainclothesman and Sergeant.

During the 62 years since incorporation as a municipality, the police force has grown in strength and efficiency to keep pace with the increasing workload faced by police departments generally today. During that length of time, major crime has been at a minimum. Two bank holdups and five murders -- the last in 1946 -- is a fairly good record. In 1963, when the area police departments were being scrutinized by an investigator of the Attorney General's department, the Oak Bay force was given a good standing in his report -- the only comment being that there was a duplication of records which could be reduced.

During the past ten years, minor crimes have been steadily on the increase across the nation and in other countries. The Oak Bay police department has the equipment to handle any type of investigation and the men knowledgeable in the use of it. The duties of the police include prevention of crime and dealing with crimes which have been committed. They have to deal with young people who tend to become wayward, to soothe the ruffled feathers in family disputes, to be father confessors to those in trouble, and to perform multiple other duties of which the public is never aware. Ever increasing traffic problems must be constantly dealt with. Routine checking of business premises is carried out during the hours of darkness. Checks are made both day and night of unoccupied residential premises. Constables attend whenever a fire occurs. Whenever the fire department ambulance is called in an emergency, the police respond also. In the case of traffic accidents, the police are the first on the scene and call the ambulance if necessary.

All present members of the department hold St. John's Ambulance Association certificates in first aid. All have qualified in modern police technique at the Police Training Academy in Vancouver, as well as training in routine procedure within the department. All officers and constables are required to have a thorough knowledge of the Criminal Code of Canada, Provincial Statutes, and municipal bylaws with which they have to deal in their work. They must be completely familiar with court procedure and the formulation of charges which they may have to bring before the courts. The policeman's work does not end with a tour of duty, for he must go to the station and fill out a complete report of activities during his shift.

It can truthfully be said that a citizen of Oak Bay has a constable as near as his individual telephone 24 hours of every day. All of the police vehicles are radio equipped and Oak Bay was the first municipality to install a decoder system, enabling the dispatcher to call an officer even though absent from his car on routine checking or at the scene of an accident.

At this time of writing, the mobile equipment of the department consists of three station wagons containing stretchers and other emergency equipment, and two sedan cars without markings to indicate they are police vehicles. All are fitted with 2-way radio communication and decoders.

Following is a list of the present staff of the department, with the dates which they were first taken on as probationary constables:

O. B. Duckmanton	Chief Constable	W. J. Green	Dec. 3, 1945
	Inspector	C. M. Bates	Oct. 7, 1946
	Sergeant	J. E. Groves	May 5, 1952
		June 1, 1952	
	R. L. Lopeter	July 7, 1952	
	W. B. Moyes	Oct. 1, 1952	
	Detective	J. E. Bryan	Jan. 1, 1954
	Constables	R. W. Faith	January 1963
		Robert J. Smirl	January 1964
	Barry Parker	June 1964	
	H. D. McNeill	November 1964	
	A. M. Campbell	March 1965	
	D. P. Simmons	December 1965	
	G. C. Parker	January 1966	
	G. D. Fowler	May 1966	
	W. G. Cue	May 1966	
	R. A. McKay	May 1966	
	H. T. Craig	March 1968	
	D. J. Jantzen	July 1968	

## Members Through the Years

The provincial government introduced legislation in 1915 by which the government appointed liquor licence inspectors and police commissioners. The following year, the legislation was changed to permit the election of commissioners at the time of the annual election for reeve and councillors. Since 1956, commissioners have been appointed -- one by the government and one on the recommendation of council.

The first appointed commissioners in 1915 were Councillor M. P. Gordon and Mr. F. E. Simpson, with the Reeve as Chairman of the Board. Records for the next 14 years appear to have been lost and were probably among a large number of documents destroyed in the flooding of the municipal hall basement in 1949. From 1929, the following served as police commissioners:

### Years

1929-1932	H. L. H. Edwards, Captain Tapley Reeve E. C. Hayward
1933-1934	H. L. H. Edwards, A. E. Mallett Reeve R. W. Mayhew
1935	A. E. Mallett, W. L. Woodhouse Reeve R. W. Mayhew
1936-1940	A. E. Mallett, W. H. Burnett Reeve R. R. Taylor
1941-1945	W. H. Burnett, H. Hollins Reeve W. L. Woodhouse
1946	H. Hollins, J. F. Dick Reeve W. M. Walker
1947-1949	J. F. Dick, A. H. Mellor Reeve W. M. Walker Reeve R. A. B. Wootton
1950	A. H. Mellor, Colonel Junget Reeve P. A. Gibbs
1951	Colonel Junget, Colonel R. B. Longridge Reeve P. A. Gibbs
1952	Colonel R. B. Longridge, W. G. Ellis Reeve P. A. Gibbs
1953	Colonel R. B. Longridge, Mr. Ellis (7 months), G. Murdoch (5 months) Reeve P. A. Gibbs
1954	Colonel R. B. Longridge, G. Murdoch Reeve F. E. Norris
1955-1958	George Murdoch, Thomas Vickers Reeve F. E. Norris
1959-1963	Thomas Vickers, G. H. Carter Reeve G. Murdoch
1964-1967	Thomas Vickers, G. H. Carter Reeve A. L. Cox
1968	Thomas Vickers, G. H. Carter Reeve F. W. Hawes

## PUBLIC PROTECTION

### Fire

For the first six years following incorporation, Oak Bay was without fire protection other than what could be provided by citizens acting on a voluntary basis. There was no fire apparatus in the community.

Finally, after two unsuccessful efforts to obtain a working arrangement with the City of Victoria, an agreement was signed in 1912 by which the City would supply fire protection to Oak Bay from its new Duchess Street fire hall at a rate of \$150 per month.

This arrangement did not prove entirely satisfactory to Oak Bay. Each year, the City raised the price for fire protection and there were occasions when a fire occurred in Oak Bay that the Duchess Street equipment was either at City fire headquarters for drill purposes or filling in while the headquarters' equipment was engaged at a fire in the city.

Following the passage of legislation ("Fire Department Hours of Labour Act"), the City decided to close the Duchess Street hall as an economy measure. The new Act produced an additional cost to Victoria of some \$16,000. Oak Bay was offered service from the Yates Street hall at a rate of \$17,500 per year, but Council felt that the long run from this fire station provided too great a risk and it was decided to establish a fire department within Oak Bay, independent of outside help.

An order for two fire trucks with 650 g.p.m. pumps was forwarded to the eastern Canadian firm of Bickle-Seagrave. Architect P. Leonard James was appointed to draw plans for the new fire hall to be erected on Monterey Avenue. The contract for the structure was awarded to Williams Trerise & Williams, who completed the project in record time, handing over the building in March 1938.

In the interim, two former members of the Victoria fire department, E. G. Clayards and J. Newall, had been appointed, the former as Chief and the latter as Deputy Chief of the new department. On their recommendation, the following men were appointed as firefighters: W. T. Pearson, A. C. Kinnersley, N. Stewardson, H. R. Bates, C. Usher, R. A. Coleman, and A. G. Leason.

The agreed wages to be paid to firemen was \$90 per month but it was decided to put the men to work cleaning up the hall at a temporary rate of \$60. Shortly before the date set for opening the hall, it was discovered that personnel was one short of minimum requirements and in order to function within the budget each of the eight men had to forego ten dollars of their agreed wages, enabling the extra man to be hired. The revised scale was now \$80 per month for each fireman. Thus, G. Lay became the extra man on April 11, 1938.

A glance through an early log-book of the department discloses activities prior to the official opening of the hall. On April 6, the men commenced the construction of a rack for drying hose. The Municipal Council paid their first visit to the hall in a body on April 8. By April 12, the men were fully engaged in drill every day.

On April 13, the two fire trucks arrived at the hall at 7:30 a.m. in the charge of

Messrs Lea and Graham, from the Bickle-Seagrave factory. At 5:25 p.m. on that same day, the Reeve telephoned an alarm from the Municipal Hall and No. 1 truck reached the building in exactly 55 seconds, where it was inspected by the Fire Committee. On April 22, firefighting duties in Oak Bay were taken over by the new department.

The first official meeting of the Fire Committee of Council was held in the fire hall on May 11 with Reeve R. R. Taylor in the chair. Other committee members were P. A. Gibbs, J. V. Johnson and W. L. Woodhouse. The Municipal Clerk, R. F. Blandy, also attended. At this meeting, details of the official opening of the fire hall were arranged.

On May 13, 1938, the Oak Bay Fire hall was formally opened in a ceremony well befitting the occasion by the Honourable T. D. Patullo, Premier of British Columbia. Benefits immediately accruing through establishment of the new department included reduced insurance rates applicable to all property within the confines of Oak Bay.

In November 1938, Oak Bay firemen became members of the Provincial Association of Firefighters.

In the first few months after inauguration, the department was plagued by false alarms. Many of these calls were the work of pranksters, but the majority were the result of people calling the fire alarm number instead of the Chief's office phone number when seeking information or permission to burn rubbish. Even at this time of writing, some residents still make this mistake.

In September 1938, F. W. Briggs and Messrs Maggs, Norsworthy, Eden and Holland were engaged temporarily as auxiliary firemen to work at the Fairgrounds during Fair Week and the remainder of the horse racing season.

The following month, F. W. Briggs was engaged on the permanent staff to replace C. Usher, who had resigned.

Another man, H. H. England, was engaged in November in order to reduce the hours of work in the department from 120 hours per week to 100 hours.

The Second World War created many changes of personnel in the department. Other changes in personnel occurred from time to time as men were taken on only to be let out when it was found that they did not have the qualifications to become good firemen.

In March 1939, E. H. Wells and A. G. Reside were engaged in order to reduce the hours of work from 100 hours per week to 60 hours, and a two-platoon system was inaugurated.

The first major fire for the department occurred at Turner's Farm on Cedar Hill X Road on October 10, 1939.

In November, a Ford truck chassis was purchased and a drill truck built on it by the firemen on the fire hall premises.

In January 1940, the department apparatus was augmented by the addition of the following equipment supplied by the Federal Government for A.R.P. (Civil Defence)

purposes:

- 1 Chevrolet tank truck with 500 gallon capacity
- 2 Bickle Trailer pumps of 500 g.p.m. capacity
- 2 Wayjax portable pumps of 150 g.p.m. capacity
- 2,000 feet of 1½ inch hose, and a number of hand-operated stirrup pumps.

One of the trailer pumps was stationed at the fire hall and the other equipment placed at two auxiliary stations, one on Pacific Avenue and the other on Quimper Street. Following the end of the War, the three larger pieces of equipment were returned to federal jurisdiction.

On June 12, 1940, W. T. Pearson obtained leave of absence for army duty overseas.

During the early part of 1941, 36 men from the R.C.A.F. base at Patricia Bay received training in fire fighting at the Oak Bay fire hall. A number of local A.R.P. auxiliary firemen and wardens were also being trained for the same purpose.

On November 1, 1945, W. T. Pearson rejoined the department after service overseas and having been awarded the M.B.E. for distinguished Wartime services.

R. A. Coleman rejoined the department on May 1, 1946, following service in the R.C.N. fire department.

A new Bickle-Seagrave 500 g.p.m. pumper truck was added to the department in August 1953. In March of the following year, this truck overturned at the corner of Bowker Avenue and St. Ann Street when responding to a house fire on Dunlevy Street. Fortunately, the firemen were thrown clear and there were no injuries. The cause of the accident was attributed to the locking of the front wheels when making the turn. A second piece of apparatus was immediately sent to the fire in time to extinguish the blaze with little damage.

On November 23, 1955, Chief E. G. Clayards passed away following a brief illness and W. T. Pearson, M.B.E., was appointed as the new Chief of the department.

In October 1959, an emergency rescue/ambulance service was inaugurated by the department when an Austin van was presented as a gift from the Oak Bay Kiwanis Club and completely outfitted by the men of the department. In the same month, a new Pierre Thibault aerial ladder (65 feet) was added to the department's equipment.

In 1960, a new Pierre Thibault class "A" pumper of 625 g.p.m. capacity was added to the department, the Bickle-Seagrave truck being disposed of by the vendor of the new vehicle.

In 1961, a new station wagon was purchased for the Chief and the old one retained for use by the Inspector.

In 1963, a second Pierre Thibault Class "A" pumper of 625 g.p.m. capacity was added, and the original No. 2 pumper, which the new unit replaced, was sold to the Langford Volunteer Fire Department.

Following an amendment to the Fire Department Hours of Labour Act by the Legislature, a 42-hour week was inaugurated October 1, 1965. This made necessary the hiring of four additional men for the department, the crews to be now working in four groups with duty during two day shifts, followed by two night shifts and then four days off duty. The four new members of the department were N. A. Crisp, S. H. Yarmie, D. V. Thera, and L. H. Brice.

On November 15, Assistant Chief E. H. Wells availed himself of the early retirement scheme and left the department.

In October 1967, the original Austin emergency vehicle was replaced by a Ford Falcon Econoline van and this, too, was completely outfitted by the firemen with more modern rescue and first aid equipment than the previous emergency rescue/ambulance had contained.

While this emergency vehicle (both the original and the new) has rendered yeoman service by conveying injured or stricken people expeditiously to the hospital, it has simultaneously doubled the functions of a fireman. In order to carry out their duties efficiently, they had to qualify for First Aid Certificates from St. John's Ambulance Association and also acquire a minimum of medical knowledge to enable them to interpret symptoms in a person who has been stricken, other than by accident. The large number of letters of appreciation received by the department from people helped by this service is ample reward for the men who go out with the emergency vehicle.

Early in 1965, an addition was made to the fire hall of two extra bays for apparatus, thus enabling all vehicles to be properly housed in order to respond quickly to any alarm calls.

In the latter part of 1966, a metal drill tower was erected to provide the firemen with the opportunity to learn the techniques of fighting fire in high rise apartments, which are increasing in number. In the summer months, the tower doubles as an efficient and economical hose dryer.

Originally, the fire department staff consisted of eleven men, comprised of:

Chief E. G. Clayards

Deputy Chief J. Newell

Firemen W. T. Pearson, H. R. Bates, R. A. Coleman,

A. C. Kinnersley, C. Usher, N. Stewardson, G. R. Lay,

R. Ireland, and A. G. Leason.

In those days, the men worked a 24-hour shift. They were on duty for three full days (72 hours), then had one full day of 24 hours off, followed by another three full days on duty. It meant that a fireman was practically a stranger in his own family. At the present time, a fireman's tour of duty is 42 hours per week, and thus more or less comparable with other types of employment.

At the time this is written, the personnel of the department consists of 27 men, comprising:



Chief W. T. Pearson, M.B.E.  
Assistant Chief H. R. Bates  
Assistant Chief and Inspector A. G. Reside  
Lieutenant H. H. England  
Lieutenant F. W. Briggs  
Lieutenant C. A. Rivers  
Firemen R. A. Coleman, S. H. Mackey, K. E. Gunter, F. J. Leeke,  
R. B. Fisher, W. R. Gosse, L. W. Dodd, E. D. Knapp,  
R. E. Barron, R. H. Burley, M. J. Morry, G. W. Shipley,  
R. W. Randell, A. T. Beasley, N. A. Crisp, S. H. Yarmie,  
D. V. Thera, L. H. Brice, K. L. Williamson and G. P. J. Robbins  
B. C. Hale is the department secretary

Of the original members of the department, three still remain on active duty. They are Chief Pearson, Assistant Chief Bates and Fireman Coleman. Assistant Chief Bates is due to retire on superannuation next year and he will thus be the first member to retire on full pension.

Firefighting equipment presently consists of two modern combination pumper trucks, one 65 foot aerial ladder truck, two all-purpose station wagons equipped with fire extinguishers and stretchers for emergency use, and one emergency rescue/ambulance vehicle.

Each of the pumper trucks can deliver 625 gallons of water per minute at a nozzle pressure of 250 p.s.i. Each carries a supply of 1\_ inch and 2\_ inch hose and various types of nozzles. Various types of ladders are also mounted ready for use and the trucks also carry emergency lighting equipment, blowers for smoke ejection and electric saws for cutting both wood and metal. The main feature of these modern vehicles, however, is that each has a separate high pressure pump, hose reels and fog nozzles which operate with water at a pressure of 850 p.s.i., producing a fine mist which will instantly extinguish even a gasoline fire. When used on a building fire, fog does not create water damage, as in the case of normal hose lines. The aerial ladder truck is similarly equipped with a high-pressure pump and fog equipment. For this purpose, each of the pumpers carries in its belly a tank containing 500 gallons of water, the tank in the aerial truck being half of that capacity. All three trucks have their own power supply system, providing electrical energy at 115 volts for the operation of saws, blowers and emergency lighting.

Much of the work of the department is now devoted to the prevention of fires. To this end, regular inspections are made of all business premises, garages, service stations, apartment buildings, churches, theatres, halls, and other places where a number of people may tend to congregate. Department inspectors insist on rigid enforcement of regulations established by the provincial fire marshal. These precautions have, without doubt, been a factor in reducing incipient fire risks in the municipality.

## Recreation

The first form of recreation in Oak Bay was boating, both sail and rowing. The original boathouse was built as an adjunct of the Mt. Baker Hotel and, in 1893, located on the foreshore at the end of Orchard Avenue. If anything may be said about a continuing headache for succeeding Oak Bay Councils, it was the boathouse which brought it on.

Under the management of Mr. Clayton, whose home was on Haynes Point, the premises continued in use after the hotel was destroyed by fire. Clayton was still employed by John Virtue for some time afterward. Somewhere between that time and 1906, when Oak Bay was incorporated, the Oak Bay Boat Club assumed the operation of the boathouse.

There appears to have been considerable bickering between the Club and Council in the years immediately following incorporation. The Club was not paying rent or the charges levied for use of the foreshore and, finally, after recourse to the court, the Municipality took over the boathouse in 1912. In December of that year, it was rented to Messrs. Poisson and Spittall. The following year, Spittall sold his share in the venture to T. M. Trew.

Early in 1914, management of the boathouse had changed and the Lessees were now the Poisson and Seaborne Company. By September of the same year, another change had taken place and the Lessees were Poisson and Pike. They requested a reduction of rent and also permission to stack cordwood on the foreshore. Council reduced the rent to \$17.50 per month, and gave permission for the wood piling.

In 1915, C. D. Seaborne took over the lease and requested that the reduced rental rate be continued. This request was granted.

There is no record of whether the work was carried out by the municipal corporation or a lessee, but somewhere around this time the boathouse was placed on large logs and floated over to the end of Turkey Head, then hauled up on log skids by means of a winch operated by one horse power. Later, additions in the form of wings were built on to each side of the building. The date when this was done has not been recorded, nor is there any record of who carried out the work of construction.

In 1917, the boathouse was leased to R. J. Hamilton for three years at a rental of \$10.00 per month. This Lessee also had difficulties, and in 1919 H. Coulson leased the property for ten years on terms to be arranged. What the terms were have not been recorded.

In 1923, H. L. Wood was apparently the Lessee. The following year, he was requested to vacate at the termination of his lease, but for some reason Council had a change of mind and he was given a further extension of the lease for three years. A month or so later, Mr. Wood died.

At the beginning of 1925, the boathouse was leased to Coulson Bros. for a term of three years. During their tenancy, the brothers built a large yacht in the boathouse, and when it came time to launch the vessel it was found that the opening at the front of the building was not high enough to get the boat through. A large section of the front beam

was removed to give clearance. Subsequently, the beam was spliced back in place, but in the interim the side walls had bulged outward at the front. Until the time that the boathouse was demolished in 1962, these walls remained out of plumb by several inches.

In 1926, Council had to resort to the Court in order to take possession of the boathouse for non-payment of rent. In April 1927, the premises were rented to H. Sacker for three years at \$10 per month, with a proviso for an extension for a further two years if covenant with Council was kept. Council also decided to install two public toilets at the boathouse and allow the new lessee \$1.00 per month discount on his water bill.

In 1929, Council approved a request from Mr. Sacker to transfer his lease to F. S. Suthergreen, but the transfer was not made as Suthergreen withdrew. Later in the year, another attempt was made to transfer the lease to Messrs. Savident and Anfield, but this too fell by the wayside.

In April 1939, a new lease on the boathouse was entered into with C. J. Mylchreest for three years at a monthly rental of \$5.00.

By the beginning of 1933, arrears of rent had piled up on the boathouse and a new lease was entered into with N. S. Cornelius. At his request, the building was given a new shingle roof.

In May 1935, Cornelius was ordered to vacate the premises for non-payment of rent and the premises were leased to Messrs. Bowker and Leith, who proposed to renovate the premises and build their own floats. They operated the boathouse for several years and in 1941 Leith withdrew from the partnership. A new lease was then entered into with J. S. (Johnny) Bowker, the remaining partner, who successfully carried on the business operation until May 1949, when he decided to retire. The operation was sold to Thomas Turner and a new lease drawn up in his name. The transaction fell through, and Bowker then sold to V. Hirst, to whom he recommended that a lease be granted. A one year lease was entered into with Hirst, subject to renewal if the tenancy was satisfactory. In August 1951, Hirst was granted a lease for five years at a rate of \$30 per month for the first year, and \$50 a month for the next four.

In February 1953, Hirst sold the boathouse lease and equipment to S. D. Scott. Council refused to transfer the lease unless the new Lessee provided a seaworthy boat capable of going out in all weather, as required by the lease and which had been maintained by the two previous Lessees. Scott finally agreed, and the lease was signed. In June 1957, the lease to Scott was renewed for five years at \$60 per month. The following year, troubles again developed and a special committee of Council was appointed to *"seek ways and means of solving this eternal problem."* In May, the boathouse was taken over by W. Faith and a new lease arrangement entered into.

In 1960, the Building Inspector and Fire Chief both reported to Council that considerable work would be required to put the boathouse in a safe condition. Not only did a fire hazard exist, but the piling beneath the building and the floor joists were in need of replacement. Council decided that the old building had outlived its usefulness and was more or less an eyesore on the waterfront. It was resolved to advertise for plans and proposals for the establishment of a modern marina development on the site.

Only three proposals were received, ranging in cost from \$60,000 to \$1,00,000, the latter being for a complex of marina and shopping centre. Council chose one plan and proposal -- that of the Oak Bay Marina Company -- and, following a full year of discussion, an agreement was finally signed, subject to the approval of the ratepayers, for the leasing of the land to the company for thirty years. This was made possible by an amendment to the Municipalities Enabling Act by the government.

The ratepayers voted in favour of the agreement by 97\_% and today, where the old boathouse was located, stands one of the finest marina complexes on the Pacific coast. In 1992, this will become the property of the municipal corporation and, under the terms of the agreement, the premises must be kept in good order, to a fixed standard, during the term of the lease.

In the latter part of 1965, the Oak Bay Yacht Club was formed, with headquarters at the Marina. This, with the long-established Royal Victoria Yacht Club, provides sailing enthusiasts with ample opportunity to test their skill in this form of recreation.

Boating for sheer pleasure, or for the purpose of fishing the adjacent waters, has increased tremendously in recent years and continues to grow in popularity. In addition, the many yachts provide a magnificent vista along the waterfront all through the year.

## Royal Victoria Yacht Club

The Club was first formed in Victoria in 1892 as the Victoria Yacht Club. Their first boathouse was located in Victoria's inner harbour at the northern end of what is now the Causeway, immediately below the site of the present Publicity Bureau office. The first Commodore of the Club was Mr. G. A. McIntosh.

By the year 1910, the Club members were beginning to realize that they would have to obtain another location better suited to the needs of a growing fraternity of yachting enthusiasts. It was also decided to apply for permission to use the word "Royal" in the name of the Club, and early in 1911 assent to this was given by King George V.

Shortly thereafter, a meeting was held in the A.O.U.W. Hall on Yates Street (now the Haida Theatre) for the purpose of arriving at a decision on a new location for the Club's activities. The Commodore at that time was Mr. John Musgrave. He related to those present his experience at a regatta held off Oak Bay in 1894 as part of the celebrations connected with the opening of the new Mount Baker Hotel. At that time, he had accompanied former Commodore G. R. Kirk in the latter's yacht. A sudden gale sprang up from the south east, as such gales still do today. The sea was soon whipped into a frenzy of turbulent water and, to make matters worse, Kirk's yacht lost part of its top gear, making it difficult to manoeuvre. The wind carried the vessel northward and finally they managed to get it around the point of land on the easterly side of Loon Bay, dropping anchor near the old cattle wharf of the Hudson's Bay Company. Commodore Musgrave said that, assuming a site could be obtained in that area, it would be an ideal location for the club facilities -- providing adequate shelter from south east and south west storms, and being not too far removed from Victoria.

A committee was formed to look at the proposed location and empowered to discuss the matter with the Company, which was then in the process of subdividing the former Hudson's Bay farmland -- the Uplands -- of which Loon Bay and the shoreline to the west formed a part. The committee, having been favourably impressed with the location, consummated a deal with the agents of the Uplands Company, and in 1912 erection of the new clubhouse was commenced on the property. By the end of the year, the main building, along with landings and docking facilities, had been mostly completed. In early spring of 1913, the Club held a grand opening celebration in the new, sumptuous quarters.

Through the years since that date, there have been additions of various kinds -- both to the main building and the docks. The lush lawns which formerly fronted the clubhouse have lately given way to a blacktopped parking area as more and more members with cars have joined the ever-growing roster of sail and power boat owners whose home port is at the Uplands.

In addition to providing an excellent form of recreation, the yachts of the Club members present a picturesque sight for residents and visitors alike as they sail the waters off Oak Bay waterfront. These activities are not confined to the summer months, but take place throughout the year.

Power-operated boats owned by members of the Club comprise all types, from the humble sea-flea to the most luxuriously-appointed cabin cruiser -- the larger vessels providing a pleasing vista as they ride at anchor in the bay. Visiting yachtsmen from

other parts of British Columbia and from the U.S.A. make the Royal Victoria Yacht Club their headquarters when on a visit to our shores.

Three men have held the position of Honorary Commodore, the first being the Honourable James Dunsmuir from 1910 until his death, followed by the late A. D. Crease from 1938 to 1967, and Mr. E. P. Ashe, who was so honoured in 1968.

The Venerable Archdeacon A. E. de L. Nunns, M.A., was appointed Fleet Chaplain in 1943 and still serves in that capacity at this time of writing.

## Sports

Sports in various forms can be truthfully included in recreation since the physical exertion of a game, plus the excitement, does provide a means of relaxation and change for both the participants and spectators alike.

Oak Bay has a long tradition in sport. Sixteen years before the Municipality was incorporated, organized sports were taking place in the district at the Oak Bay Park, established in 1890 by the B.C. Electric Company. There were no facilities in the City for sporting events other than a private, small park area on Niagara Street owned by the St. Andrew's and Caledonia Society. This was mainly used for the staging of Scottish Games.

Oak Bay Park was well laid out for sporting events, provision being made for baseball, lacrosse, soccer and rugby matches. There was also an excellent third-of-a-mile cinder and brick dust track on which some notable foot races were run. There was a large grandstand with bleachers at both ends, and the whole park area was surrounded by a ten foot high board fence. (This land area is now Windsor Park.)

The Victoria Baseball Club used the park as its home field. One of the featured players of this Club was Hal Chase, who later made the big leagues and was rated as the greatest first baseman of all time. He was not the only fine player on the team, however, for every member was an excellent sportsman and athlete. Among the locals, Bernie Schwengers could play any position and was a terrific longball hitter. Later, giving up baseball for tennis, he became Canadian singles champion and a member of the Canadian Davis Cup team.

Another great player was Giddy Goward, who was not only a stalwart on the baseball team but one of the best bowlers in all time cricket here, and an excellent soccer player. Other men on this great ball team were Jimmy Holness, Jimmy Barnswell, George Burnes, Pete McQuade, Fred McConnell, "Hum" McConnell, and the son of a Seattle millionaire by the name of McManus who used to come over for the games here in his father's yacht.

Oak Bay was associated with golf long before incorporation. It is most unfortunate that exact data on the golf courses in the Municipality cannot be given here. The respective Club secretaries made several promises to provide information, but this never materialized.

We do know that the Victoria Golf Club, one of the oldest in North America, has been in existence since 1893. The setting of this golf course, with its long stretch of sea frontage and the snow-clad Olympic Mountains for a backdrop, would be difficult to duplicate.

The Uplands Golf Club came into being some six years after the Municipality was incorporated, being known in the initial stage as the "Municipal Golf Club". This was an offshoot of the original United Services Club at Macaulay Point, Esquimalt, and it is interesting to note that the United Services Club was actually in play as a nine-hole course as early as 1887.

From the Victoria Golf Club went forth the missionaries who pioneered this great sport throughout the Pacific Northwest, and many important championships have been

decided on both the Victoria and Uplands courses. Among the many great golfers who have played these courses were Ben Hogan, Harry Vardon, Ted Ray, Jim Barnes, Archie Compson, Gene Sarazen, Walter Hagen, Joe Kirkwood, Joyce Wethered, and many others.

Perhaps the most unusual golf organization in the west was established in Oak Bay at the Victoria Club. In the early 1920's, the late Senator Harry Barnard conceived the idea of forming a group of golfers who, on reaching a certain age, were unable to compete with the younger generation who were taking up the game. He succeeded in forming the Seniors' North West Golf Association, to which anyone under 55 years of age was denied admittance. Championships were arranged in age groups and the Grand Championship Tournament was staged each August for many years.

In 1911, Oak Bay became involved in the greatest sports enterprise ever envisioned on the Pacific coast. The two young Patrick brothers, Lester and Frank, with their father, Joseph Patrick, had come to the coast after selling their timber interests at Nelson, B.C. for \$300,000. Lester and Frank were two of the top hockey players in Canada and they decided to sink their money in a sport of which local residents knew practically nothing.

They bought six lots on the north east corner of Cadboro Bay Road and Epworth Street for \$10,000 and constructed thereon a large wooden arena seating 4,200 spectators, at a cost of \$110,000.

Christmas Day, 1911, was a gala day in Oak Bay. The sun shone warmly as the street-cars disgorged hundreds of people, young and old, with skates slung over their shoulders. More than a thousand skaters enjoyed the thrill of that opening day.

To Oak Bay went the honour of having the first professional hockey game ever played west of Toronto, and the first such game ever played on artificial ice. For this historic event, on the night of January 2, 1912, the Lieutenant Governor, the Honourable T. W. Paterson, faced off the puck before a packed house. The Patrick team, named "Aristocrats", was opposed by the New Westminster Royals. The fast action and rugged nature of the game thrilled the spectators, many of whom had never seen a hockey game before. It mattered not to them that the Aristocrats lost, with the score 8-3.

Before that season ended, arrangements were underway to inaugurate a world series for hockey, similar to that in the United States for baseball. Lester Patrick brought an all star team from eastern Canada to play all stars from the Coast League, which included Vancouver and New Westminster, as well as the Aristocrats. The Coast All-Stars won the series. The following year, the Aristocrats won the Coast League title, and Quebec, the eastern champions, came to Oak Bay for the playoffs.

By 1914, this competition had advanced to the stage where the Stanley Cup was put up for competition between the eastern and western champions. The Aristocrats, again being Coast champions, went to Toronto and played in the first World Series. Unfortunately, they lost.

The title of "Aristocrats" was not too popular with the hockey fans and, following a suggestion by Archie Wills, then sports editor of the Victoria Times, to which the Patricks agreed, a contest was staged by the newspaper for a new name for the team.



Hundreds of names were submitted, the one finally chosen being the "Cougars".

Perhaps the most memorable event held in the Patrick Arena was the World Series between the Montreal Canadiens (who had the sensational centre Howie Morenz) and Lester Patrick's Cougars. In four games, the Cougars triumphed (1925) -- the only time that the Stanley Cup has been won by a team on Vancouver Island.

In November, 1919, the Patrick Arena was totally destroyed in an early morning fire, following a packed house the night before for a spectacular ice pageant staged by the Rotary Club of Victoria.

In 1913, during the big real estate boom when money was plentiful, a 60 day race meet was held at the Willows track, and a spectacular field and track meet was held in the Oak Bay oval. It was the biggest ever held on the Island, and probably no other held in B.C. surpassed it until the British Empire Games in Vancouver in 1954. Many men who had been at the Olympic Games in Stockholm the year before were in Oak Bay with teams from San Francisco, Portland, Seattle, Vancouver, New Westminster, Medicine Hat, and the U.S. cruiser "West Virginia".

Oak Bay has always been the backbone of English rugby, and some important games have been played within its boundaries. Just before the outbreak of war in 1914, a team of giants from New Zealand, named the "All-Blacks", met the pick of Victoria at Oak Bay Park. Among the Victorians were the Gillespie brothers, the Grant brothers, Carew Martin, and a fleet young three-quarter, Peter Ogden. Gloom was cast over this game when a heavy tackle grounded Ogden, who never regained consciousness and died on the way to hospital.

In 1925, the All-Blacks, featuring the great Maori fullback Nepia, played another rep team at the Willows Exhibition oval. The outcome was never in doubt, but there was always the hope that a local boy would score. To the delight of everyone, Walter Brynjolfson (former Principal of Monterey School) got an opening and kicked a field goal. The late Byron Johnson (later, Premier of British Columbia) also played in that game.

Another great sport which held the spotlight in Oak Bay before the First World War was lacrosse. The Vancouver promoter, Con Jones, owned a team with headquarters at Oak Bay Park. It was a professional club and among the amateurs who turned professional to play with the club were Byron Johnson, Johnny Johnson, Joe Dakers, and "Cotton" Brynjolfson. This team played against Vancouver and New Westminster.

Grass hockey was also a flourishing game in Oak Bay -- not just in schools, but among men and women.

Yes, Oak Bay has a long tradition in sports and it is gratifying to see the numbers of youngsters still carrying on in baseball, soccer, rugby and lacrosse. Most of this activity takes place at Windsor and Carnarvon Parks, and it is not unusual for 100,000 spectators to visit the latter park alone during the playing seasons.

The public tennis courts at these two parks are also extensively used.

## OAK BAY STREET NAMES AND ORIGINS

In the early years, names were given to Oak Bay streets without consideration of whether or not they duplicated names already in use in adjacent areas. As a result of this practice, names had to be changed on numerous occasions following complaints from postal authorities about confusion in mail delivery. At one time, there were three streets in Oak Bay with the name 'Gonzales'.

How some of the names listed here were arrived at must be pure conjecture as the thoughts in the minds of councillors at the time are unknown. Nor is there reference in any of the early council minutes of the reason for giving a particular name to a street.

Some have their origin in the name of a prominent personage. Others are of a nostalgic nature, leading to reminiscences of known places in the British Isles -- perhaps the birthplace of a member of council. Quite a number are in this category.

Many of the street names in the former Hudson's Bay Company properties end on 'downe'. As with other names supplied on the plans when the land was subdivided, no explanation was given as to why the particular names were chosen.

ALLENBY Street	This was originally 'Robert Street'. The present name was given for Field Marshall Viscount Allenby following World War I.
ANSCOMB Place	Named for Herbert Anscomb, a former reeve of Oak Bay, mayor of Victoria, and cabinet minister in the provincial government.
ARMSTRONG Avenue	Unknown.
ASHDOWNE Road	Named by Hudson's Bay Company Land Department, Winnipeg.
AVONDALE Road	Named by Hudson's Bay Company Land Department, Winnipeg.
BARKLEY Terrace	Named for Captain Charles William Barkley, an early explorer in local waters (c.1787).
BARTLETT Avenue	Named for Alfred T. Bartlett, a pioneer resident of Oak Bay.
BEACH Drive	This originally had three names:  'Dallas Road' from Victoria city boundary to the bend by the Victoria Golf Course, and 'Mount Baker Avenue" from that point to just beyond Glen Lyon School, where it ended. When the Uplands was developed the portion through the subdivision was called 'Shore Road'.

BEAVERBROOKE Place	Originally this was 'Beaver Street'. Name was changed at the request of the Victoria Postmaster. In making the change, Council had no person in mind.
BROOM Road	This was originally 'Beach Avenue'. Named changed to avoid confusion with Beach Drive.
BEE Street	Unknown.
BERESFORD Place	Originally 'Bellevue Avenue'. Renamed for Admiral, Lord Charles Beresford, one time First Lord of the Admiralty in Britain.
BOWKER Avenue	Named for John Sylvester Bowker, early pioneer of the district and son-in-law of John Tod.
BOWKER Place	Name derived from the name of the former Bowker residence, which still stands on the street.
BRIGHTON Avenue	Originally two names: 'Cowan Avenue' and 'Brighton Place'. The name 'Brighton' was evidently given with a thought for Brighton, England.
BURDICK Avenue	Named for an early family by that name. N. T. Burdick was a councillor in early years and reeve for a short term.
BYNG Street	Originally 'Church Road'. Renamed for Lord Byng of Vimy (World War I).
BYRON Street	Named for (Baron) George Gordon Byron, the English poet.
CADBORO BAY Road	A shortening of the name 'Cadborough', first vessel to enter the bay of that name in the service of the Hudson's Bay Company.
CARDIFF Place	Named for Cardiff, Wales.
CARDIGAN Road	Named for Cardigan, Wales.
CARNARVON Street	Named for Carnarvon, Wales.
CARRICK Street	Continuation of a street in Saanich with same name. Origin unknown.
CAVENDISH Avenue	Origin uncertain. With a penchant for English names, it is possible that Council had William Cavendish, Earl of Newcastle, England, in mind when naming the street.

CEDAR HILL X Road	Originally called 'Bay Road'.
CHAUCER Street	Named for Geoffrey Chaucer, the English poet.
CHILTERN Place	Origin uncertain. Probably Chiltern Hills in England.
CHRISTIE Way	Named for a Victoria alderman, the late Mrs. M. Christie, who was responsible for the subdivision of city-owned property once part of the lane of the Old Men's Home (Mountain View).
CLIVE Drive	Named for Sir Clive Phillips-Wooley, who built a large home at the upper end of the street in 1891.
COOKMAN Street	Origin uncertain. Probably named for an early resident.
COTSWOLD Road	Origin uncertain. Probably the Cotswold Hills, England.
CRANLEIGH Place	Name taken from Cranleigh House (formerly Willows Hotel).
CRESCENT Road	Name suggested by shape of road.
CRESTVIEW Road	View from the crest at upper portion of this road provided the name.
CUBBAN Drive	The name is a misnomer. This is a short road within a subdivision of the former MacDonald property. Named for Harold Cubban, one of the subdividers of the land.
CURRIE Road	Originally 'Longbranch Avenue'. Present name given for Lieutenant General, Sir Arthur Currie, C.B., K.C.M.G., commander of the Canadian forces in World War I.
DALHOUSIE Street	Originally this street had three names: 'Thistle' at the upper end; 'Bargaret' in the middle; and 'Sea-view' toward Beach Drive. Origin of present name is uncertain and may have been given for the Earl of Dalhousie, or after Dalhousie University in Halifax, Nova Scotia.
DEAL Street	Origin uncertain. May have been named for the borough of Deal in Kent, England, reputed to have been the landing place of Caesar in 55 BC.
DENISON Road	Originally 'Highland Drive'. Renamed for Napier

	Denison, Dominion Government Meteorologist at the time the observatory was constructed on Gonzales Hill.
DEVON Road	Named for Devon, England.
DEWDNEY Avenue	Origin unknown. May have been for an early settler. First named 'Alexander Avenue'.
DORSET Road	Named for Dorset, England.
DOVER Road	Named for Dover, England.
DRYFE Street	Unknown.
DUFFERIN Avenue	Origin uncertain. Probably named for Lord Dufferin, Governor General of Canada, 1872- 1878.
DUNDRUM Road	Another name by Hudson's Bay Company. Origin unknown.
DUNLEVY Street	Named for Peter C. Dunlevy, an early settler prior to 1906.
EASTDOWNE Road	Another of the 'downes' named by Hudson's Bay Company. The portion of the road from Cadboro Bay Road to Haultain Street was originally 'Willows Road'.
ELGIN Road	Originally 'Burns Street' (for the Scottish poet). Origin of the present name is uncertain. Council at that time may have had in mind the town of Elgin, Scotland or it could be named for Victor Alexander Bruce, 9th Earl of Elgin.
EPWORTH Street	Originally named 'Empress Street'. Origin of present name is uncertain. It could have been the village of Epworth in Lincolnshire, England.
ESPLANADE	Originally named 'Oak Bay Esplanade'.
ESTEVAN Avenue	First named 'Olympia Avenue', later changed to 'Connaught Avenue'. Present name may be for an early Spanish explorer, though most likely it was suggested by news reports of the arrival of the lighthouse tender C.G.S. Estevan in Victoria at the time of the name change.
EXETER Road	Named for Exeter, England.

FAIR Street	Name originated from annual fair at Exhibition Grounds.
FALKLAND Road	Originally named 'Boundary Road'. Present name was given to commemorate the battle of the Falkland Islands during World War I.
FLORENCE Street	Unknown.
FOUL BAY Road	From the bay of the same name. (This was spelled 'fowl' on some early charts.) Evidently the name was given to the bay by early mariners because its exposed position provided a foul anchorage.
FREDERICK NORRIS Road	Named for a former reeve, F. E. Norris.
FREDERICK NORRIS Place	Named for a former reeve, F. E. Norris.
GIBBS Road	Named for former reeve and MLA, P. A. Gibbs.
GLEN Avenue	Named by Hudson's Bay Company. Origin unknown.
GOLDSMITH Street	Originally 'Bourchier Street'. Present name is for Oliver Goldsmith, the English poet and dramatist.
GOODWIN Street	First named 'Nile Street'. Origin of present name unknown.
GRANITE Street	Part of this street was originally called 'Gonzales Street'.
GREATFORD Place	Origin uncertain. May have been named for an early settler in that area.
GUERNSEY Street	Originally named 'Katherine Street'. Origin of present name is uncertain. It may have been named for the island of Guernsey in the English Channel.
HALL Road	Named for Frederick James Hall, a pioneer resident.
HAMIOTA Street	Unknown.
HAMPSHIRE Road	Named for Hampshire, England.
HAMPSHIRE Terrace	Named for Hampshire, England.
HARLOW Drive	Unknown.
HAULTAIN Street	This is a continuation of a street which starts in the City and passes through a portion of Saanich. Origin

	of name is unknown. First named 'Third Street' in Oak Bay.
HAZEL Street	Origin uncertain. May have been named for an early medical doctor of same surname who was associated with the Royal Jubilee Hospital.
HENDERSON Road	Origin uncertain. Might have been named for William Henderson, second reeve of Oak Bay.
HERON Street	Original name was 'Third Street' (another duplication). Present name may be derived from the bird frequently seen on the waterfront.
HEWLETT Place	Named for H. F. Hewlett, early councillor and reeve.
HOOD Lane	Originally named 'Rainer Lane'. Origin of present name unknown.
HUMBER Road	Unknown.
INGLEWOOD Terrace	Unknown.
ISLAND Road	Unknown.
KELSEY Place	Named by Hudson's Bay Company. Origin unknown.
KENDALL Avenue	Named by Hudson's Bay Company. Origin unknown.
KING GEORGE Terrace	Named for King George V.
KINGS Road	This is a continuation of a very old Victoria road of the same name. Which king -- if any -- the name is derived from is not known.
KINROSS Avenue	Unknown.
LAFAYETTE Street	Unknown.
LANSLOWNE Road	Named by Hudson's Bay Company. Another street ending in 'downe'.
LARKLOWNE Road	Named by Hudson's Bay Company. Another street ending in 'downe'.
LINCOLN Road	Originally this had two names: the northern end was called 'Seagull Avenue'; the southern end was 'Second Street'. Present name may have been given for Lincoln, England.

LINKLEAS Avenue	Unknown.
LORNE Terrace	Original name was 'Gonzales Avenue'. Origin of present name unknown.
LULIE Street	Originally named 'St. Lulie Street'. Conflict with 'St. Louis Street' caused the "St." to be dropped.
LYN Crescent	Unknown.
McLAREN Avenue	Named for an early settler in the area.
McNEIL Avenue	Named for Captain William Henry McNeill of the Hudson's Bay Company and early landowner.
MAQUINNA Street	Origin uncertain. May have been named for Chief Maquinna, whom Captain Cook met on his first exploratory voyage into Nootka Sound.
MARGATE Avenue	Named for Margate, England.
MARNE Street	Named in commemoration of the famous Battle of the Marne in World War I.
MARRION Street	Named for Robert Marrion, an early settler before 1906.
MEADOW Place	Unknown.
MID-DOWNE Road	Another Hudson's Bay Company name ending in 'downe'.
MIDLAND Road	Originally 'Midland Way', traversed by B.C. Electric Company Uplands streetcar tracks, and 'Midland Circle' where streetcars turned for return trip to the City.
MILTON Street	Named for John Milton, the English poet.
MITCHELL Street	Named for an early resident (c.1908).
MONTEITH Street	Origin uncertain. Probably named for W. B. Mon-teith, an early resident.
MONTEREY Avenue	Original name was 'St. George Street'. Changed to the present name in 1921. Origin unknown.
MOUNTJOY Avenue	Named after the former residence of a member of the Pemberton family, called 'Mt. Joy'.



MUSGRAVE Street	Original name was 'Fifth Street'. The present name is for John Musgrave of the early firm of Swinerton and Musgrave, Victoria realtors, and commodore of the Royal Victoria Yacht Club when this was established in Oak Bay.
NEIL Street	Originally a continuation of Thompson Avenue west of Cadboro Bay Road. Changed to 'West Thompson Avenue' in 1939. When the former Willows Fairgrounds were subdivided a new road was created in alignment with Neil Street in Saanich and with 'West Thompson Avenue'. The latter was then changed to 'Neil Street'. Origin of present name unknown.
NEWPORT Avenue	Probably named for Newport, England.
NEWTON Street	This new road created in the subdivision of the former fairgrounds also aligned with a Saanich street named 'Newton'. Origin of name, first given by Saanich, is not known but probably for an early pioneer of that area. A portion of this road previously existed between Foul Bay Road and the fairgrounds and was known as 'Charlton Street', prior to 1928.
NORFOLK Road	Original name. This was changed to 'Norwich' in 1928 and later changed back to the original name, after Norfolk, England.
NOTTINGHAM Road	Named for Nottingham, England.
OAK BAY Avenue	Original name. Changed to 'Pandora Avenue' in 1913 and later council had a change of mind and reversed the decision.
OAKDOWNE Road	Named by Hudson's Bay Company.
OLIVER Street	Originally 'St. Andrew Street'. Changed in 1921 and named for W. E. Oliver, first reeve of Oak Bay in 1906.
ORCHARD Avenue	Unknown.
PACIFIC Court	Unknown.
PATIO Court	Unknown.
PELLY Place	Named by Hudson's Bay Company. Derivation unknown, but possibly after the explorer.

PENTLAND Road	Originally 'Hattie Street'. Origin of present name unknown.
PENZANCE Road	Origin uncertain. Possibly named for Penzance, England. First named 'Front Street'.
PLUMER Street	Origin uncertain, but probably named for Field Marshall Viscount Plumer (World War I).
PLYMOUTH Road	Named for Plymouth, England.
PRINCE ANDREW Place	Named for the second son of Queen Elizabeth II and Prince Philip.
PRINCE EDWARD Drive	Named for the youngest son of Queen Elizabeth II and Prince Philip.
PROSPECT Place	Originally 'Prospect Avenue'. Changed in 1921.
QUIMPER Street	Named for Sub-Lieutenant Manuel Quimper of the Spanish Navy who explored local waters in 1790.
RADCLIFFE Lane	Originally 'Island View Lane' and later changed to 'Bold Point Lane'. Origin of present name is not known.
RATTENBURY Place	Named for R. M. Rattenbury, architect for the Parliament Buildings in Victoria, early Oak Bay councillor and reeve for one year.
REDWOOD Avenue	Named by Hudson's Bay Company.
RENFREW Road	Named by Hudson's Bay Company. Derivation unknown.
RIPON Road	Originally 'York Road'. Changed in 1928. Origin of present name unknown. It might have been given for Captain Ripon of the CPR Coast Steamship service, a prominent figure in the early years.
ROSARIO Street	Probably derived from Rosario Strait.
ROSLYN Road	Unknown.
RUNNYMEDE Avenue	Named for Runnymede, England.
RUNNYMEDE Place	Named for Runnymede, England.
RUTLAND Road	Origin uncertain. Possibly for County of Rutland, England.

ST. ANN Street	Unknown.
ST. DAVID Street	Unknown.
ST. DENIS Street	Unknown.
ST. LOUIS Street	Unknown.
ST. PATRICK Street	Unknown.
SANDOWNE Road	Named by Hudson's Bay Company.
SATELLITE Street	Derived from name of Satellite Channel.
SMYTHE Street	Unknown.
SOMASS Drive	A very short street. Should be called 'Place'. Origin of name unknown.
SOUTHDOWNE Road	Named by Hudson's Bay Company.
SHADY Lane	Just what it is.
SHERRINGHAM Place	Origin unknown, though probably derived from Sherringham, England.
STONEHEWER Place	From the name of the former residence of John Sutherland, 'Stonehewer House'.
SUNNY Lane	Unknown.
SUNSET Avenue	Unknown.
SURREY Road	Named for Surrey, England.
SUTHERLAND Road	Named for John Sutherland, early resident and a member of council in the early years.
SWANSON Place	Unknown.
SYLVAN Lane	Unknown.
TARN Place	Unknown.
<i>THEATRE Lane</i>	<i>Runs behind Oak Bay Avenue where the Oak Bay Theatre stood for many years. When the Theatre closed its doors in 1985, council chose this name in honour of one of Oak Bay's landmark buildings.</i>
THOMPSON Avenue	Origin uncertain. May have been named for an early

	settler.
THORPE Place	Unknown.
TINTO Street	Unknown.
TOD Road	Originally the driveway from Cadboro Bay Road to the home of John Tod, Chief Factor of the Hudson's Bay Company. The house still exists on Heron Street.
TOPP Avenue	Origin uncertain. May have been named for C. H. Topp, a former City Engineer of Victoria.
TOWNLEY Street	Name given to a Saanich street of which the one in Oak Bay is a continuation. Origin of name unknown, though possibly that of an early resident of the area.
TRANSIT Road	For lack of a name, resort was made to a surveyor's instrument. Originally called 'St. James Street'.
UNIVERSITY WOODS	Originally part of Hudson's Bay Woods. Its close proximity to the University of Victoria may have had something to do with the creation of this name.
UPLANDS Road	Unknown.
UPPER Terrace	Unknown.
VALDEZ Place	Named for Captain Valdez, an early Spanish explorer.
VICTORIA Avenue	Named for Queen Victoria. This originally had two names in its length: 'Laurel Street' and 'Myrtle Street'.
WEALD Road	Uncertain.
WESSEX Close	<i>From Wessex, England.</i>
WESSEX Crescent	<i>From Wessex, England.</i>
WESTDOWNE Road	Named by Hudson's Bay Company.
WILMOT Place	Unknown.
WINDSOR Road	Original name was 'Saratoga Avenue'. New name is for the Royal House of Windsor.
WOODBURN Avenue	Named by Hudson's Bay Company. Origin of name unknown.

WOODHOUSE Road	Named for former reeve, W. L. Woodhouse.
WOODLAWN Crescent	Unknown.
WOOTTON Crescent	Named for former reeve, R. A. B. Wootton.
YALE Street	Unknown.
YORK Place	Named for York, England.
ZELA Street	Unknown.

- I N D E X -

A HISTORY OF THE MUNICIPALITY OF OAK BAY

compiled by GEORGE MURDOCH 1968

"A"

Adams, W. E.	55
Advisory Planning Commission	126,130,140
Air raid precautions	90
Alderman, title formerly Councillor	161
Aliens registered 1914	42
Amalgamation	55,58,60,81,94,97,123,128,133,146
Ambulance and rescue vehicle	137,185,186
Anglican clergy	166
Anglican diocese	164
Angus, Richard, Councillor	103
Annett, C.C., Councillor	143
Anscomb, Herbert	94
Applewaite, E.H.H.	38
"Archaeology of the Gulf of Georgia & Puget Sound", H.Smith	4
Assessments	54,59,89,121,134,135,146
Assessment roll	32
Assessor	114
Assets & Liabilities 1906	31
Astor, John Jacob	9

"B"

Baby Clinic	106, 123	
Bailey, Dr. D .M.	21	
Baillie (Bayley?) Mr.	11	
Ball park	18,46,52	
Bank loans	Appendix 2(a), 3(a)	
Bank of North America	40	
Baseball club	193	
Bates residence	20	
Beaven, Mrs. Ada, Native Plant Park	85	
Beaven, Mrs. Ada, Rose Garden	83	
Beaven, Mrs. Ada, playground equipment Willows Park	100	
Beaven Estate	129,134,164,162	
Beaven, H.R.	22	
Beaver Lake	150	
Becbvith, Mrs. H.A., summer playground	91, 152	
Bennett, Premier W.A.C.	156	
Benning House, for branch library	153	
Berrill, Ralph, architect	51	
Bicycle by-law	36	
Billboard by-law	54	
Blackstock residence	20	
Blandy, R. F.	53,104,128	

"Blandyville"	61
Blanshard, R.	10
Blue Line Transportation Co.	70,71,92
Board of Trade "Tea Party"	149,152
Boat Club	188
Boathouse	12,20,188,189,191
Boats, speed of	122
Bodwell & Lawson, solicitors	41
Boulevard potato patches	92
Boulevard underground sprinkler system	126,147
Boundaries of Municipality	13,73,140
Bowker Creek	5,84
Bowker Farm	4,17
Bowker, John Sylvester	12,20
Bowker, Johnny (son of J.S.)	12
Bowling greens	47,93,97,119,122,127
Boy Scout Hall	119
Boys' Central School	16
Breakwater	51,142
B.C. Agricultural Association	68,86,101,102,105
B.C. Cattle Co.	18
B.C. Electric Co.--	



Land purchase, Oak Bay Ball Park	46,49,52
Public ownership	92,94,95
Rates, power & light	91
Streetcars 1891	19
" 1909	34
" 1912	38
" 1922	54
Uplands electrical system	67
Veterans' Sightseeing & Transport Co.	68,69
B.C. Hydro--	
Bus service	155
Wiring, underground	158,160
B.C. Soldier Resettlement Act	49,51,60
B.C. Telephone Co.	
Uplands	71,110
Wirin& underground	158
Brooks, Charles, retired	136
Brotchie, Captain	11
Brotchie Ledge	11
Brown residence	17
Building boom 1910-1912	38
Building code	121
Building permits	72

Burridge residence	19
Burton, Mrs. E.A. (nee Rattenbury)	21
Bus fares 1930	71
By-law, special re bank loan	43

- 3 -

"C"

Cadboro Bay Ratepayers' Association	110
Cadboro Bay Road	11
"Cairns of British Columbia and Washington", Smith & Fowke	1
Calhoun residence	18
Cameron Report re schools	105
Campbell, Harold Lane, Deputy Minister of Education	16
Campbell, Mr. and Mrs. J.M.	16
Canadian Highways Safety Award	152
Canadian Settlers Co.	19
C.P.R. boat service discontinued	132,136
Cape Fox Indians	5
Capital Improvement District Comm	122,126,131,133,143,155,157
Capital Region Planning Board	113,129,133
Carley Riding Academy	105,108
Carlin residence	22
Carnarvon Park	117,118,119,122,123,127,150

Carnarvon Sub-division	112,116,132
Carnegie Library	79
Casanave, Alexis	15,25,46,171
Cattle grazing	50,60,75
Cattle Point	18,143,148
Cave, Mrs. Ruth, R.N.--Baby Clinic	106,151
Centennial, B.C. 1957	123
Centennial, Canada--funds	157
Chamber of Commerce	58
Chamber of Commerce, Junior	128
Chicken, Jimmie	5,6,12
Chinese Cemetery	69
Christmas decorations	145
Churches	163-169
Church union	169
Civil Defence	90,110,112,118,134,145
CJVI Radio Station	108
Clack, Roderick--Carnarvon Pavilion	117
Clayton cottage	18
Clayton & Phipps, Haynes Point	142
Colbert, G.H., Inspector	139
Collis, Albert	16
Colwood Park Racing Association	65

Community Centre	98,117
Cost-of-living bonuses	91
Council, Members of	Appendix4(a)-7(a)
Council remuneration	31,122,137,138,140,144
Court House	55
Court of Oak Bay	175
Cricket Club	136
Crown Colony of B.C.	10
Crown Colony of Vancouver Island	10
Crows, shooting permits	39,40
Cunningham, J.A. (son of R.A.)	20
Cunningham, P.K.	20,105,121,155
Cunningham, R.A.	20
- 4 -	
"D"	
Daylight saving time	47,98
Dean, George	16
Debenture by-law	71
Debentures, issuing of	35,40,78,98,110,117,120,127,129
Demolition fifteen dilapidated buildings	73

Dexter, F.G., Principal, Oak Bay High School		86,96
Dickson, W.P.	38	
Dock, 1909	34	
Dog by-law	36	
Dogs at large	93,132	
Douglas, Sir James	4,10	
Duke and Duchess of York		19
Dupont, Major	18	

"E"

Eastman residence	21	
Eaton, T. & Co. Ltd., payments, water accounts		115
Edwards, Thos. W.	16	
Elections to be held in December		84
Electric Wiring by-law	42	
Electrical Inspection by-law	3	
Elford, Mrs. Frances H.	154	
Elk Lake	150	
Engineering records	82	
Equipment - Works Dept. 1912		37
"    "    "    1939	85	
Esplanade	93,126,155,157	
Esquimalt Water Works Co.		60

Estates Ltd. 78,89,97

"F"

Fairgrounds (Willows)

Arsonist	86
Blue Line Transportation Co.	92
B.C. Agricultural Association	69,86,101,102,105
Building, first in 1887	17
Carley Riding Academy	105
Continuance of	97
Established	15
Fire, 1907	17
" 1948	107
Fire hazards (squatters,etc.)	89,90,97,98,102
Fire Protection Contract	68
Health hazards	89,97,98,102
Medical Health Officer (polio scare)	104
Purchase by-law	107
Randall racing interests	99,107
Residential Class "A" Transfer	102
Squatters	90
Taxes	68
Value of	95

Zoning by-law 100,102

- 5 -

Family & Juvenile Court	161
Fence by-law	62,65
Fernie, Wm., property	22,160,161
Finances, Municipal problems	40,41,43
Findlay, A.D.	53,150
Finnerty, Mike'	16
Fire Arms by-law	47
Fire Department--	
Ambulance	137,185,186
Agreement with City	183
Fire Limits By-law	95
Convention, 1943	93
Flag pole	86
General	183-187
Hall	35,86,183,184,186
Hours	98,186
Integration with Police	140
Mutual Aid Plan	135
Personne	186,187
Protection by-law	37,83,183
Wages	94,139,183

Fisher's Confectionery cat "Smokey"	139-140
Floods	108,119,125,128,160
Floyd, J.S.	?
Fluoridation by-law	137
Forster, Ian B.	97,138,140
Fort Langley	9
Fort Street	11,16
Fort Victoria	9
Fraser, Simon	9
Fredericton, N.B., flood relief	143
French's Menagerie	16
Friendly Help Association	77
Fuel Committee	93
Fuel, trees for	92
Futcher, Ralph, Works Supt.	120

### "G"

Garbage Collection by-law	37
Garbage Collector purchased	88,110,151
Garbage dumps	38,41,48,55,62,67
Garbage fee	114,128
Garbage incinerator	115



Gavin residence	18
German war equipment	49
Gibbs, Reeve P.A.	108,110,139
Girls' Central School	17
Girl Guides	123,128,133
Glenlyon School	21,147
Golf	193
Gonzales Hill	7,13,58,88
Gonzales Point	7
Goodacre Lake	20
Goodacre, Lawrence	20
Gordon Head Ratepayers' Association	110
Government of Canada	15,51
Grandstand	86
Grant house	21
Greater Victoria Centennial	126
Greater Victoria Water District	54,104,105,106,108
Guest houses	162
Gunter, Sam, Supt. of Works	78
"H"	
Hall, Magistrate	81
Hallowe'en bonfires	84
Hamilton, Mrs. Madge	12

Haro Strait	7	
Hart, E.H.	96,134,136,138,140,144	
Haynes, A.E., residence	17	
Haynes Point	18,142,188	
Hayward, Charles	22	
Health, Public	47	
Hedges, height of	93	
Henderson, Wm., residence	20	
Hepburn, Mrs. G., Windsor Park Rose Garden		84
Heron Street, 2564	11	
Hewitt residence	17	
Hockey, grass	195	
Hockey, ice	194-195	
Hong Yuen & Co.	36,47	
Horse racing	15,53,54,55,96,99,100,101,102,103,105,195	
Hosie, John	14	
Hospital District proposed	74	
Housing shortage 1912	37	
Howell residence	21	
Hudson's Bay Company--		
Apartments	129	
Assessment	48	
Boundaries of land	11	

Carley Riding Academy	108
Carnarvon sub-division	112
Charter rights	9,15
Lee Hop	40
Master Plan for development	96
Recreation (22 acres)	147
Residential development	102,134,135,136,138
"    94 lots	131
"    4th Unit	119
9th Unit	136,148
Uplands Golf Club	48,96
Victoria College	121,122,126
Water accounts, payment of	115
Zoning by-law	108
Hunting permits	33
Hydrants	74,80,116

- 7 -

"I"

Imperial Oil Co.	68,117
Indemnity for reeves and councillors	137,138,140,144
Indians, language	4

Indian tribes--Cape Fox	5
Salish	4
Songhese	5
Intermunicipal Committee	39,146
Ismay, Boiston, Holden & Co., auditors	55

"J"

Jameson, W.A.	22
Jay, George, City Magistrate	38,81
Joint Relief Association	77
Joint Transportation Committee	100
Jones, Griffith, Assessor	116
Jones, Dr. O.M.	46,49
Juvenile Court	56,84,140,138
Juvenile Detention Home	103,142,147

"K"

King George VI and Queen Elizabeth	85,86
Kitty's Islet	5
Kiwanis Club--	
Ambulance and rescue vehicle Boy	137
Scout Hall	119
Girl Guide Hall	123,128
School Safety Patrols	108

Willows Park Pavilion	103
Windsor Park floodlights	106
Knox Presbyterian Church	168,169

"L"

Laburnum Gardens, Tod Road	128
Lattimer residence	22
Leaves, Burning by-law	144
Lee Hop, market gardener	40
Legislative buildings	10,21
Leiser, Max	20
Letters Patent	30
Liability insurance	105
Library branch	132
Library Commissioners of Victoria	41
Licence Inspector	43
Lighting, street	39,71,74,106,133
Liquor profits	54
Local Improvement Construction by-law	118
Local Improvement Debenture by-law	111,131
Lokier, Thos.--donations	115,117,119
Lopez Island	7

Lots, price of in 1937	83
Louden, Wm.	15
Lovatt residence	22
Lovitt, Gordon (Beaven Estate)	23,129,144

"Mc"

McClure, Sam, architect	18
McGeer, G.G., MPP.	47
Mackenzie, Alexander	9
McLellan, J.A. and Emma	15
McNeill, Capt. Willian H	13,15
McNeill Bay retaining wall	93,116,118

"M"

Machinery building (Arena) burned	94
Machinery, 1908	33
Magistrates	38,81,135
Mail delivery commenced, 1912	38
Mann, Councillor, death of	129
Marina	18,144,147,148,152,155,190
Marine Oaks Apts.	126
Mary Tod Island	12,67,93

Mason Cottage	22
Mayhew, R.W.	85,96,114,153,162
Mayor, title changed from Reeve	161
Medical Health Officers	32,34,39,41,43,46,110,144
Medical Society, re pensioners and indigents	94
Merchants' Bank	40
Merston, Capt. Wm.	22,62
Merston property	140,158
Methodist Church	168
Metropolitan Board of Health	137,143,144,158
Milk Regulation by-law	55
Mills residence	21
Minor waters	122
Model Flying Club	155
Moir, P.A., Councillor, death	125
Monument, Walbran Park	58
Mothers' pensions	75
Mount Baker Hotel	19
Municipal Act	31,42,84
Municipal Golf Links Association (Uplands)	48
Municipal Gravel Pit	54
Municipal Hall	31,38,88,117,125,128,129,133
Municipal Reservoir	143

Municipal Yard	56,148
Murdoch, George, Reeve	154
Murders	78
Musgrave, A.S.G.	82,119,122,129,144

"N"

Naden Band, H.M.C.S.--drum presentation	143
National Defence Dept.--artillery observation post	89
National Historic Society of Victoria	4
Native Plant Park	85,143
Navigable Waters Act--Minor Waters	122
Naylor & Co.	37,39
Noble, William	17
Noel, P.R., Councillor	158
Normal School Building	41
Norris, F.E., Reeve--retirement	129,142
North Ward School	16
Northwest Trading Co.	9
Noxious Weeds by-law	31
Nursery, Municipal--trees	88

"O"



Oak Bay Beach Hotel	62,68,71
Oak Bay Hotel	22
Oak Bay Improvement Association	23,30
Oak Bay Land & Improvement Co. Ltd.	18,34,60,61,71,76,78
Oak Bay, Municipality of	11,15,23,159
Oak Bay, Municipality 50th Anniversary (1956)	121,123
Oak Bay Swimming Bath Co.	49
Old Men's Home	77
Oliver, Hon. John	55
Oliver, W.E.	21,23
Oliver residence	22
Olmstead Bros.	38
Olsen, Barney - skating arena	90,92,94
Opie, William	21
Oriental's in business	47
Ostler, W.L., Magistrate	135
Our Lady of Lourdes Church	167

"p"

Pacific Fur Co.	9
Parfitt Construction Co.	126
Patrick Arena	68,194,195
Pell residence	22

Pemberton, Joseph Despard	10,13
Pentecostal group	169
Peters, Fred, Q.C.	21
Petition to create Municipality	23,25
Pheasants damaging war garden crops	92
Phipps, Mr. & Mrs. Stanley	20
Pictures for Mayor's office	162
Pigs prohibited	55
"Pioneer Women of Vancouver Isl" N.de Bertrand Lugin	13
Poisson & Spittal	188
Police -	
Amalgamation	58,140,150
Breathalyzer	179
Commissioners	40,46,130,182
General	176-182
Personnel	181
Radar	179
Staff	38
Station	38,125,126,176,179
Superannuation	177
Unclaimed Articles	135
Volunteers	43
Wages	139

Polio scare	104	
Poll and road taxes	71	
Poll Tax Bylaw	49	
Poor Clare Monastery	65,167	
Polson & Siddall, Architects	123	
Power rates	91	
Probation Officer	126	
Prosecutor's office	158	
Provincial Assessment Equalization Commission		146
Public Utilities Commission	88,92,93,106	
Public Works Five-Year Plan	121	

"Q"

Queen's Market	20	
Quimper, Sub.-Lt. Manuel	7	

"R"

Radio regulations	128	
Railway tie mill	95	
Randall racing interests	99,107	
Rattenbury, R.M.	21,62,63,68	
Rattenbury Hotel	70	
Real Estate Board	55	

Recreation Centre	153,154,155
Recreation Commission	126
Recreation - General	188-196
Reeves' Expense Accounts	122,125,132,142
Reeves - names and years	Appendix 4(a)-7(a)
Regional District	157
Relief workers	75,77
Remunerations	31,132
Rents in 1937	83
Reserve Funds	98,138
Reservoir	143
Retail Merchants Association	58
Retirement gifts	130
Richards residence	22
Roads and Bridges Committee	32
Roberts, J. Vaughan	92
Robertson, Dr. Herman M.	19
Roller skating rink	97
Roman Catholic Church	165
Rose Garden, Windsor Park	83,84
Ross, Charles	10
Ross, Isabella	13
Royal Jubilee Hospital-	

Construction levy	157
Grants	54,67,73,77,86,95,103,128,140,148
Per Capita Tax	74
Rates	45,74
Representative on Board	119
Unpaid bills	45
Royal Victoria Yacht Club	11,190-192
Royalty -	
Duke & Duchess of York	19
King George VI & Queen Elizabeth	85,86,114
Princess Elizabeth & Prince Philip	112,115
Queen Elizabeth II portrait	131
Queen Elizabeth II & Prince Philip	136
Rudyard Kipling Apts.	20,148
Rugby	193
Rye residence	17
"S"	
St. Aidan's Church	169
St. Andrews Presbyterian Church	168
St. Columba Church	169
St. George & Dragon Hotel	70,75
St. Joseph's Hospital	62

St. Mary's Church	36,165
St. Patrick's Church	169
Saanich Panhandle incorporated	111
Saanich Sewage	62
Saanich donation to fight water rates	91
Saanich fire assistance	94
Salish Indians	4
Saull, James, sculptor	106
Savage, Hubert, architect	102
Schools -	
School Act	99
Athletic Association	49
Auditor	42,55
Capital Expenditures	57
Chairmen of Board	173
District #61	100,105,172
General	171-174
Land Purchase for School	141
Parent Teachers Association	106
Parking at School	132
Principals	172
Private schools	173
School Salaries in 1908	172

Union Board of Health	136
Boys' Central School	16,20
Foul Bay Road Schoolhouse	35
Girls' Central School	17
Glenlyon	173
Junior High	95,112,171
Monterey	38,41,55,61,171
North Ward School	16
Oak Bay Avenue	33
Oak Bay High	67
St. Christopher's	173
St. Michael's	173
Victoria High	44,171
Willows School	46,88
Scott, Robert	21,39
Scottish Games	193
Seaborne, C .D.	188
Seacroft Apts.	20
Sewers	22,37,41,62
Shop-Easy	115
Sidney Roofing Co.	89
Signs By-law	62
Simpkins residence	19

Sincock, Jas.	152
Size of Lots By-law	95
Skating Arena	36,90,92,94
Sloan, Hon. Gordon M.	132
Smallpox	56
Smart, A.R.(Uplands bus)	49
"Smokey" (Fisher's cat)	139
Smoking allowed in council	178
Snow storms	44,65
S.P.C.A.	127,132
Social Services Exchange	75
Songhese Indians	5
Sons of England picnic	62
Sooke Water Supply System	86,106
Sparrowhawk, Robert	136
Special Powers Act (1935)	80
Sports, general	193-195
Sprinkling Hours By-law	136
Squatters in Uplands and Fairgrounds	81,90
Stables	98,99
Stadacona Park	18
Standard Oil Co.	150
Stewart Report (Water System)	97,98



Stop signs	65,93
Storm Water Drainage Loan By-law	110
Street cars -	--see B.C. Electric Co.
Street name changes	50,51,64,87,128,147
Street names and origins	Appendix 8(a)-18(a)
Streets & Traffic Committee	125
Summer playground	91
Sunbeam Dairy	52,56
Superannuation Act	62
Swimming pool	47,75,81,85,93

" T "

Tait, James	17
Tax on improvements	57
Tax pre-payments	157
Tax rates	Appendix 1(a)
Taylor, Reeve R.R.	88,91
Teague, ??, Architect	19
Tea Party	149
Television antennae	128
Tennis courts	48
Thames River and Valley	5
Theatre	81

Thistle, W.	16
Thompson, David	9
Tod, John	11,12
Tod Road	11
Tod's Stream	5
Town Hall site	31
Town Planning Act	55,61,64,100,102
Town Planning Commission	98,102,115,125,126
Trading Stamps	125
Traffic lights	136,143
Traffic to travel on right	52
Trees for fuel	92
Trees, Sequoia	16
Trees, Windsor Park	143
Trew, T.H.	188
Tupper, Sir Charles H.	21
Turkey Head	35,51,110,129,136,142,188
"U"	
Undersea Garden at Marina	152
Unemployment	42,55,71,74,75,84,86
Union Board of Health	123
Union of B.C. Municipalities re high school fees	57
United Church	169

University of Victoria	122,134,138,143,147,156,158
Uplands Company	4,34,38,59,78,89
Uplands Farm	11,18
Uplands Golf Course	16,48,96,152,193
Uplands Park Loan By-law (Estates Ltd	97
Uplands Regulation By-law	81
"v"	
Vandalism	94,125
Van Arnum residence	19
Veterans Hospital	92
Veterans Sightseeing & Transportation Co.	69
Victoria Art Gallery	126
Victoria Bar Association	
Victoria, City of -	
Centennial 1962	149
Incorporation	10
re taxes	115
Victoria College	20,121,126
Victoria Dental Association	137
Victoria Gas Company	67
Victoria Golf Club	54,193
Victoria Gun Club	36
Victoria Industrial Reserve	5

Victoria Jitney Service	43
Victoria Public Library	113,119,121
Victoria Real Estate Board	55
Victoria Sports Council	119
Victory Gardens	91
Virtue, John	19,68,188
Voisard,Amedu	15

"W"

Wade, Stockdi1l & Armour, architects	123
Wages in 1923	55
Wages, ceiling	91
Wagget, Charles	116
Wakeman & Trimble, Municipal Reservoir	143
Wa1bran Park	58
Walker, Reeve W.M.	97,103
Walter Walker & Sons - fuel	93
War Memorial	98,106
Wartime Housing	96
War Years, 1914-1918	43-46
1939-1945	85-97
Water -	
Board	104,105,106,110

By-law	34,98,107,111	
Fluoridation	137	
Meters purchased	89	
Pressures	38,76	
Rates	59,77,84,85,87,88, 89,91,106,117	
Rates to golf	117	
Restrictions	103	
Watt Thomas, Supt~ of Works	119,137	
Wharf	34	
White, Geoffrey O., P.Eng.	129,152	
Whittaker, Councillor L.H.	161	
Whysker, Dennis A.	138,152	
Williams, Miss M.	17	
Willows Hotel	15	
Willows Park -		
Beaven, Mrs. Ada, donation	100	
City Temple, picnic permit refused	62	
Cost of	39	
Kiwanis Club - Pavilion	103	
Parking area	134	
Pavilion	103	
Playground equipment, Mrs. Beaven	100	
Race Track	54	

Roller Skating Rink	97
Sons of England picnic	62
Tea room	98
Vegetables grown, war years	45
Wilson, C.E.	62,81
Wilson, R.B.	114
Wilson residence	21
Windsor Park - (formerly Oak Bay Park)	
Baseball diamond	122
Beaven, Mrs. Ada, Rose garden	83
Caretaker's quarters	85,161
Cost of	39
Drainage	63
Floodlights, Kiwanis Club	106
Hepburn, Mrs. G., stone bench	84
Money By-law	61
Pavilion - 1954 fire	118
vandalism	125
Rose Garden	83
Tea Party	149,152
Tennis Courts	85
Trees - Annett, Councillor C.C.	143
Winter Works Program	142,145

Wiring inspection	67,73,81
Woodhouse, Reeve W.L.	161
Wooley, Sir Clive Philip	19
Wooster residence	17
Wootten, Reeve R.A.B.	104,108
Workmen's Compensation Board	65
Works Dept. Contingency Fund	150
Works Yard	52,148,149,159
Wyatt, Colin D.	116

"Y"

Yacht Club, Oak Bay	188
Young, Dr. Henry Esson, death of	86

"Z"

Zoning, apartments	62,70,122,162
Zoning Appeal Board	64,81
Zoning re boats, etc.	188
Zoning Bylaw	62,63,68,70,81.100,121,129
Zoning & Development Committee	
- re Cedar Hill X & Haro Rds.	147